M.

M.L.

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1833 01393 5090

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL
GENEALOGY COLLECTION

Gc
929.2
Sn36s

2211415

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2019

https://archive.org/details/snipeskinbyjames00snip

THE SNIPES KIN

-- by James Johnston Snipes

82 8178 1

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY
FORT WAYNE, INDIANA

SOUTHERN HISTORICAL COLLECTION, UNIVERSITY OF NORTH CAROLINA

Accession No. 1411

Date Nov. 1947

Name of Collection SNIPES, JAMES JOHNSTON N.C. Tenn. etc.

FAMILY HISTORY

Given X
Deposited
Sent for copying
Sent for microfilming
OTHER TERMS:

by the author,
Dr. James Johnston Snipes
1607 North Verdugo Road
Glendale, 8, California

2211415

Date and method of arrival: Received by express 11-26-47, following correspondence.

PRELIMINARY DESCRIPTION: Holographic manuscript, clothbound, 212 pages.

"The Snipes Kin," a family history compiled by Dr. James J. Snipes and his uncle over a period of 75 years, the MS having been put together apparently 1914-1939. It contains some family trees, records of marriages, baptisms, burials, wills, and other documents (copied), and an index. It was written for the information of the immediate family, not as an exhaustive genealogical study.

Genealogy - Snipes

SUBSEQUENT HISTORY

See also John Johnston, M - 1638 (Micro...)
(Johnston fam.)

WASHINGTON MEMORIAL LIBRARY

Gertrude Berry Smith - Dance Studies Smith 4 - Allen Williams Lawson
Pl. 10, pp. 28 and 154 Pl. 11, pp. 26 and 28 Pl. [illegible], pp. 30 and 31

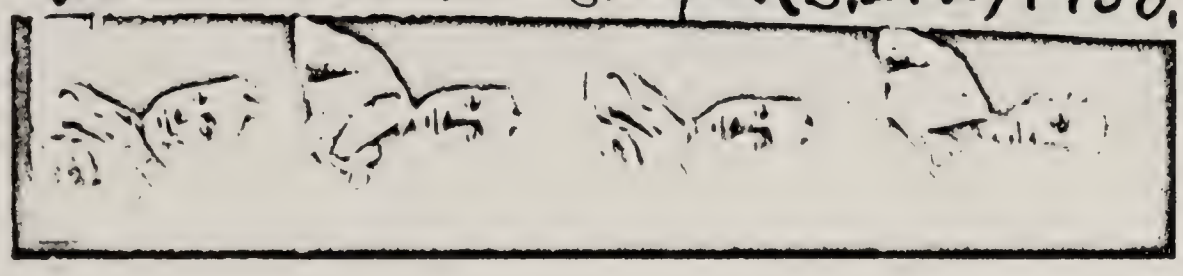
1930

[redacted]

From the James Johnston Snipes Family History
in the Southern Historical Collection at the University of
North Carolina Library, Chapel Hill, North Carolina.

James Johnston Snipes Jr. (S.211) 1930.

Allen Whitman Snipes (S.212) 1930.



"Both justice and decency require that we should bestow upon our forefathers an honorable remembrance"

Thucydides

Preface

This work was undertaken with the sole object of acquiring information concerning the ancestors of my own family, and with no thought of producing a complete genealogy of any of the families mentioned.

It is hoped, however, that this may serve as a nucleus from which any interested one may be able to trace his own line of descent.

Lincoln Nebraska
1914

Key

The names are arranged by families and by generations, each person having an individual number.

If an individual marries and becomes head of a family that name is repeated - with original number and in proper sequence - on some following page.

The number given to his first born is the number following the last person enumerated.

For example: William S. Snipes (S.16, p.16) is repeated on p.17 following his older brother Charles Wesley Snipes and his first born is given the number S.40, following the last born of Charles Wesley.

By following day number backward that line of descent may be easily traced:

- - - - - -

Cross references - wherever possible - will identify marital mates.

References

Although it would be impossible to give a list of all references I want to mention the following individuals from whom I am particularly grateful for valuable information furnished. I

Hon. John Johnston - - - - - - - - Memphis Tenn.
Harry B. Norwood - - - - - - Pittsboro, N.C.
Miss Josephine Snipes - - - - McMinnville, Tenn.
Miss Connie Snipes - - - - Norman, Okla.
J. F. Snipes - - - - - - - - Hassell, N.M.
Herbert Folger - - - - - - - Berkley, Calif.
Mrs. Sue Cathey Anthony - - - - Fort Smith Ark.
Miss Annie Belle Crockett - - - Nashville, Tenn.
Thomas B. Snipes - - - - - - Frosty, N.C.
Mrs. Clara B. Childs - - - - - Sumter S.C.
Mrs. Anna Snipes Lightle - - - Searcy, Ark.
Mrs. Joseph P. Pearrington - - - Winston-Salem, N.C.
Mrs Florence Burnett Pace - - - - Mayton, N.C.
John B. Johnston - - - - - - - Mocksville N.C.
Augustus N. Berry - - - - - - Auburn, Maine
Miss Agnes B. Poor - - - - - - Brookline, Mass.
Mrs. Lucile M. Parsons - - - - Phoenix, Arizona
Mrs. Thomas Moore - - - Washington, D.C.
Ben H. Lambe - - - - - - Washington, D.C.
Mrs. Junius Uren - - - - Siler City, N.C.
Miss Edna Snipes - - - - Como, Miss
Frank Snipes - - - - - - - Roswell, N.M.
Roscoe Snipes - - - - United Press Association, N.Y. City
William M. Snipes - - - - - - Reedville, Oregon
Mrs. John Driddell - - - - Tilton, New Hampshire
Wilson Snipes Jr. - - - - Marion, S.C.
John N. Johnston - - - - Floydada, Texas
Rev. Francis Campbell Symonds - - - Hyden, Ky.
Edwin Fitzpatrick - - - - - Belleville, Barbados.
Homer W. Brainard - - - Hartford, Conn.
Hubert W. Lacey - - - - Dayton, Ohio
Fonville, Neuik - - - - - Dennard, Tenn.
Mrs. James E. Snipes - - - - Tuscaloosa, Ala.
Jonah Snipes - - - - - The Dalles, Oregon
Mrs. John C. Kuester, Chapel Hill, N.C.

Obituaries [illegible] in the Minutes of the Mission,
and that Rev. Committee's [illegible] entitled,
"In Memoriam"

Books Consulted

While I have used few quotation marks the following books have been consulted and freely quoted from.

— — —

John Whitman of Weymouth ——————— Chas. H. Farnum
Emigrants to America ——————— Hotten
History of Lancaster and Dauphin Counties, Pennsylvania
Life of General Francis Marion ——— Weems and Barry
History of Rowan County, North Carolina — Rev. Jethro Rumple
Incidents and Sketches of Character ——— Carruthers
History of South Carolina ——————— McCrady
The Scotch-Irish ——————— Hanna
Congressional Biographical Records.
North Carolina Colonial Records.
Annals of Tennessee ——————— Ramsay
Alstons and Allstons of North and South Carolina — Joseph A. Groves.
English Colonies in America ——— Doyle
Heraldry of the Johnstons ——— G. H. Johnston
History of the Johnstons ——— C. L. Johnston
Peter Johnston's descendants ——— C. E. Johnston
Early New England People ——— Titcomb
Genealogy of the Greenleaf Family ——— J. E. Greenleaf
Genealogical Records of John Brown —— H. C. Baker
Genealogy of Captain Robert Locke of New Hampshire — A. H. Locke
The Mayflower and her Log.
The Wheeler family in America ——— A. C. Wheeler
Genealogy of the Cleveland Family ——— E. J. Cleveland
Genealogy of the Newcomb Family
Private Records of Canterbury, Connecticut ——— Homer W. Brainard
The Osgood Family ——————— Endicott
Robert Hale and his Descendants ——— R. S. Hale
History of Andover, Massachusetts ——— Bingham
History of Bridgewater, Massachusetts ——— Abbott
Crockett Family ——————— French and Armstrong
New-England Historic and Genealogical Register
Genealogy of Henry Adams ——— J. Gardner Bartlett
The Mayflower Descendant.
Taylor-Snow-Shaw Genealogy
Descendants of Stephen Tracy ——— S. W. Tracy
Victorian Histories of the Counties of England.
The Essex Antiquarian
History of Rochester, New Hampshire — McDuffie
Choffins of America ——— Wm. L. Choffin
Marston Genealogy ——— Mary L. Holman

Many others

Snape - Snyge - Snipe - Snipes

The Snipes family is of English origin but on account of time money and labor involved I have made no extensive search in that country to trace the family.
The name is undoubtedly derived from the name 'de la Snape'. (Weeks, an English authority on family names, suggested this to me in a personal letter), Some thirty years after I had written the above an English genealogist told Miss Edna Snipes (5.484) that the name was derived from 'Snape' and he had traced the family name back to 1500-1600, but had made no further research; at which date the family was living in Stanwick, Otfordshire, England, and there was a coat of Arms there. The name Henry de la Snape appears on the Hundred Rolls in 1273. 'Snape' means 'a spring in arable ground.' The name 'de la Snape' derives from the priory of Snape in Suffolk - until the 14th century a part of Norfolk or East Anglia.
"William Mortel and his wife, Alberda, in 1155 gave the Manors of Snape and Aldeburg to the Abbott and Convent of the Benedictine House of St. John's Colchester with the intent that a prior and monks should be established at Snape subject to St. John's, Colchester. This was speedily accomplished."
(Victorian Histories of the Counties of England, Vol. 2)
Snape is pronounced locally almost the same as Snype and the change in spelling could easily come about. Family tradition the fact that in early days they belonged to the Church of England and the record quoted below establish beyond doubt that they came from England. The record referred to was found in 'Ancient Deeds' Vol. 1, p. 235 - deed B, 201, and reads as follows: "Indenture relative to a bond dated 7 June 34, Henry VI, given by Thomas Thorpe of London to John Catesby, son of Hugh Catesby, and to John Snype, and by a mortgage by him to them of his lands etc. at Becknell and Lyleford, County Northampton, and at Ilford in Parish of Berkyng, County Essex, 8 January, 34 Henry VI."
(34 Henry VI was the year 1456)

The next definite record I find of the name is in Barbados, British West Indies where the family had established themselves prior to 1649, being therefore, among the early settlers of that island. The original 'y' in the name had become changed to 'i' as is evidenced by the following records from the Episcopal Church records sent me by Edwin Fitzpatric of Belleville, Barbados.

Snipe

Marriages 1637-1702

1674, Mch. 19, John Snike to Ann Marshall - - - Christ Church
1700, Aug. 27 Christian Snike to John Pinder - - - St. Michael Church
1702, Frances Snipes to Timothy Pinder - - " "
(This girl was born 'Snipe' - see below)

Baptisms 1637-1700

1649, Dec. a daughter of Robert Snike - - - St. Philips Church
1651, Aug. a son of Robert Snike - - - - " "
1654, Jan. 18, Charles, son of Robert Snipe - - - - " "
1678, Oct. 13, Christopher, son of John and Ann Snike - - Christ Church
1681, June 26. Rebecca, daughter of John and Ann Snipe " "
1684, Jan. 17, Robert, son of John and Ann Snipe " "
1687. May 22, Frances, daughter of John and Ann Snipe " "
(This girl was married 'Snipes' - see above.)

Burials 1637-1732

1658, Oct. 13, Michael Snipe - - - - - - - - - Christ Church
1694, Oct. 5, Ann Snipe - - - - - - - - - - " "
1695, Oct. 1, John Snipe - - - - - - - - - - " "
1696, May 19, Mrs. Snipe, wife of John Snipe " "

Mr. Edwin Fitzpatrick writes me that there were several marriages between the Snipe and Pinder families; that there are no Snipes there now, but the Pinders are numbered among the most prominent families of the island. (1912). A short account of the settlement of this island is given as it lends interest to a narrative of mere names and dates.

Barbados is an island of the British West Indies containing about 169 Sq. miles. When first discovered by the Spanish the island was inhabited by Indians for Charles V of Spain in his instructions in 1518 concerning the freeing of slaves mentions the Indians from the "Isle de Barbados". These natives were ruthlessly killed by the Spaniards. The first English vessel to touch Barbados was the 'Orange Blossom' in 1605, commanded by Captain Catalina. The crew, finding it destitute of inhabitants, took possession in the name of James, king of England. They, however, did not remain and it was not until 1624 that the place was permanently settled by the English, when one of Sir William Courteen's vessels was driven by a storm to land here. Her men remained some time and gave such favorable reports of this uninhabited island that Lord Ley applied to and obtained from King James I a patent to settle the island. Sir William Courteen fitted out

two large ships with everything necessary for a new settlement. Only one of these, the 'William and John' commanded by Henry Powell, arrived in 1626 and landed 40 Englishmen and 7 or 8 negroes. They fortified themselves near the spot taken possession of by the Orange Blossom in 1605 - Thus Barbados was one of the few islands to fall into the hands of the British without blood shed and extermination of the natives. The Spanish had attended to this many years before. After some months Captain John Powell, brother of Henry Powell, arrived with two vessels and about 50 men. In 1629 Sir William Tufton arrived with about 800 colonists. Between the first settlement and 1636 the colony suffered many privations and difficulties. After 1636, under the government of Sir Philip Bell, it prospered much and by 1645 there were 18,500 inhabitants of whom 11,200 were white proprietors. By 1650 the population had increased to 30,000 by immigration of British settlers. Among these early settlers were some members of the Snipe family, as we have seen there is a record of the baptism of a daughter of Robert Snipe in 1649. He had at that time been here for some years. Another early record is the will of Thomas Snipes in 1669. The will of this man shows him possessed of property and slaves, thus indicating that he had lived here for a number of years.

A certified copy of this will is as follows:

"In the name of God amen the nine and twentieth day of March one thousand six hundred sixty and nine I, Thomas Snipes, planter, of ye Island of Barbados, in ye Island of Barbados, in ye Parish of St. Thomas, being sick and weake of body, butt of good and perfect Minde and Memory, laud and praise be therefore given to Almighty God for the same, do by these presents make ordeyne and declare this my last Will and Testament in manner and form following. (That is to say) First I give and bequeathe my soule into the hands of Almighty God my Blessed Creator and Sweet Redeemer, and my body I Commit to ye earth from whence it came in hopes that through ye Merritts of my Redeemer of a joyful resurrection at ye last and general day of judgement, and as for such Temporal Estates as God hath lent me in this life I give and bequeathe ye same as followeth: Imprimis, I give unto my sone John Snipes, one negroe woman by name Maria and within one yeare and a day after my decease one able negroe of his own choosing to ye valleu of three thousand pounds of muscovado sugar, to my daughter Mary, I give one negroe woman named Bess, to my sone William Snipes, I give one negroe boy named Mingo,

And unto my sone Robert Snipes, I give one negroe boy named Jack and to my sone Richard Snipes, I give one negroe woman named Nancy Grace to be delivered to each of them as they shall come att age. More to my sone John I give one small Brass Skillet and three Pewter dishes and my Searge Suit and one sword and a Matchlock. To my daughter, Mary I give hir hir mother's Wedding ring (itt being gold) when she comes att age. And for the rest of my Temporal Estate to be equally divided after all my funerall Charges and all other debts is dothisted to ye survivor or survivors of any of my aforesaid Children. And for ye true and reall performance of this my last Will and Testament I do by these presents appoint my trusty and well beloved friends Mr. Howell Harris * and Lieutenant William Sadmore as exors in trust. In testimony whereof I have hereunto putt my hand and fixed my seal ye day and yeare above written

Thomas Snipes

Signed, Sealed and delivered
in presence of,
Michael Anderson
Benja Vaughan

By the Department Governor: This first day of July 1669 personally appeared before me Benjamin Vaughan and made oath the above to be ye last Will and Testament of Thomas Snipes and that he was in perfect memory at ye signing thereof: Michael Anderson deposed ye same as above,

Chr, Codrington

* an interesting coincidence: Our next door neighbor in Tennessee over two hundred years after the date of this will — was Dr. Howell Harris, did these families migrate together all these years? E.S.

After the date of the above will there are a number of other Snipes wills in Barbados, including those of the sons, John and Robert, mentioned in the above will. Of Richard there is no record. William died and left a will in South Carolina, in 1677. There is no positive proof that this was the same William Snipes as the one mentioned in the above will, but the following evidence makes the deduction that he was the same more fairly conclusive. William Snipes of Barbados left no will in that island. His brothers did. William Snipes who died in South Carolina in 1677, mentioned that he was from Barbados and left property there to his wife and son, then a minor. He lived at Ashley River (Charleston) South Carolina, a settlement made up almost exclusively of immigrants from Barbados.

The following account of this settlement is abstracted from Doyle's 'English Colonies in America' and may be of interest

Snipes

at this point. "No sooner had the English thoroughly settled and populated Barbados than these hardy and rugged adventurers began to look out for other lands. Many of them began to go to Carolina and Virginia, of which places they had no doubt heard through sailors in the many trading vessels traversing between Barbados and the recently settled main land. A settlement from Barbados near Cape Fear was one of the four settlements which formed the nucleus, and with the settlement of the English at Charleston, grew into South Carolina. In August 1633 a number of rich planters from Barbados proposed to purchase a tract in South Carolina from the proprietors on the condition that they were allowed to form an independent community with legislative powers. The details of their procedure are obscure and we must be contented with isolated facts which enable us to trace the course which the colony took. In 1665 the proprietors granted to Sir John Yeamans - an old Cavalier settled in Barbados - a commission. His instructions were to give the settlers a large share of self government, with a constitution resembling that of Virginia. The most noteworthy feature of his instructions is a clause bidding him do his utmost to encourage immigration from New England whence the chief stock of settlers might be expected. This did not prove to be true. The spot chosen was Cape Fear and the colony began prosperously. Within a year this colony numbered 800 and then we suddenly loose sight of them. Yeamans was afterwards appointed governor of a more important colony on Ashley River and it is possible his interest brought about an amalgamation of the two. A lasting effect of this colony was to imbue the settlers of South Carolina with the habits and traditions of Barbados and thus to further the process that made South Carolina a stronghold of slavery. The proprietors now (1667) determined to establish a colony near the mouth of the river explored by Sanford - probably the Pedee.

The colony was to be reinforced by others from Barbados, Ireland and the Bermudas. Joseph West was intrusted with the care of the fleet until it reached Carolina. He rendered good service. The proprietors instructions to West were very minute as to the details of the management of the colony such as the number and ages of the men to be shipped from Barbados - and so on. Halstead, commander of a trading vessel sent out the same year, is to inspect and report on the condition of the colony and arrange trade between Carolina, Barbados and the Bermudas.

From Carolina he is to sail for Barbados with a freight load of lumber and pipe staves. There he

is to take on a load of rum and sugar, together with a party of immigrants for South Carolina.
In January 1670 the fleet set sail and in April reached their new home. Post Royal, the spot originally chosen proved unsatisfactory and the settlers accordingly established themselves about fifty miles northward on a high point on Ashley River. Yeamans, whom we last saw as governor of a colony at Cape Fear, was made Landgrave, thereby acquiring claim to the position of governor. On April 29, 1672 he was proclaimed such at Albermarle Point. His rule was unsatisfactory to both proprietors and settlers as he sacrificed the profits of the former to his friends in Barbados. He was removed in 1676 and West appointed in his stead."
William Snipes came to Carolina with the first colony or shortly afterwards with one of these cargoes of "rum and sugar", as in his will probated in 1677 he mentions the fact that he was from Barbados and left property there to his wife, Margaret, and to an only son, Thomas, at the time a minor. He gave as his home, Ashley River, South Carolina. As he left only one child and he a minor it seems evident that he was rather young when he died.
Will dated Feb. 10, 1677. Proved by George Canty March 2, 1677. Witnesses: George Canty, John Stock and Ralph Marshall. (Probate Court, Charleston, S.C., Book 1672 - 1692, p. 55).
After a thorough search of all the original colonies I can find no other immigrant to America of this name except one who settled on the coast of Maine. He also came from Barbados, but retained the spelling 'Snipe' and his descendants still spell the name without the final 'S'. Dr. Langdon T. Snipe of Bath, Maine told me when on a visit at our home that he was the last male descendant of this line and that as he was an only child and, though married had no children, the name 'Snipe' would become extinct with him.
I am convinced, therefore, that all the Snipes in America are descended from William and Margaret of Ashley River, South Carolina. At least all of them

Snipes

-that I know and all with whom I have corresponded claim a South Carolina origin. Thomas Snipes, the son mentioned in the will of William Snipes, died about 1709, but his will has been lost. He is known to have left a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Mary, who m. a Mr. Mallett. The son Thomas, of St. Paul's Parish, had a grant to a part of Ascabee tract on Charles Town Neck, Dec. 13, 1725- He d. before Feb. 1758. His wife was Elizabeth Clay, daughter of William Clay who d. in St. Andrew's Parish Dec. 15, 1740 and his wife, Elizabeth, who d. in 1765. When Elizabeth Clay m. Thomas Snipes she was the widow of Abram Mostow and had children by him. The few early records left in South Carolina tend to show that Thomas Snipes (son of William and Morgaret) left other children besides the Thomas and Mary mentioned above. Daniel Snipes, No. 1, p. 54, was most probably a son. But as the Snipes lived in that part of South Carolina through which Sherman passed on his (in) famous march to the sea during the Civil War, there are practically no records left. Nearly all the churches and Court Houses were burned and all records ruthlessly destroyed. There were a number of Snipes in the Revolutionary War, both in North and South Carolina. William Clay Snipes (son of Thomas Snipes and Elizabeth (Clay) Mostow) was an officer in General Francis Marion's Brigade. The following interesting events in his life are quoted from 'Life of General Francis Marion' by Weems and Harry. Concerning an attack against 25 Tories, Gen. Harry says: "He (McDonald) with a blow apiece, sealed the eyes of three dragoons into eternal sleep. Two fell beneath the sword of the strong-armed Snipes, nor did my own sword return bloodless to its scabbard."

Pages 100-101 read as follows:

"To give the devil his due I must confess that there was one instance where I really thought there was some good done by brandy. This was in the case of Captain Snipes and his command. Hearing of a camp meeting not far distant, Marion sent the brave Captain Snipes with his command to close them. He supposed Tories took to their heels and Snipes instantly gave the command to charge, himself leading the way with his usual impetuosity. Finding that Snipes was gaining on them the renegades began to lighten themselves of

every thing they could spare and soon the road was strewn with blankets and knapsacks. One of them carried a five gallon cask of brandy that he could not think of parting with. Being well mounted he stood a good pull for the first two miles, but finding that he was dropping astern very fast he finally cut the straps and let the keg, brandy and all go. Captain Snipes, who led the chase, found no difficulty in passing the keg, but his men coming up, instantly broached to, all standing, for they could no more pass a keg of brandy than so many monkeys could pass a basket of apples. Snipes cursed and raved like a mad man but to no purpose. They swore they must have a drink. While devising ways and means for getting into the keg the supposed Tories sent a flag of truce. They proved to be friends, not Tories. Thus to a moral certainty, this keg of brandy was made, of kind providence, a happy means of preventing much bloodshed that day."

"

Chapter 20, pages 163-167, reads as follows:

"Captain Snipes, who made such a figure in the wars of Marion, was a Carolinian of uncommon strength and courage; both of which he extended with right good will against the English and Tories: from principle partly and partly from revenge. He had it by instinct, to use his own phrase, 'that an English-man ought never to fight against liberty nor an American against his own country.' He, therefore, looked upon the Tories as a 'pack of damned rascals whom it was doing God service to kill wherever found.' But Snipes was not the agressor. He held in until the enemy let out as they did, plundering, burning and murdering. The Whig then indeed, like a consuming fire his smothering hate broke forth. The Tories, afraid in fair fight to meet that sword that had so often shivered their friends, determined to take him as the Philistines did Samson — by stratagem. Having learned through their spies that he was at home they came upon him in force at midnight. His complete destruction of both life and property was their horrid aim. Happily, his black overseer heard their approach and hurrying to his master with terror-stricken eyes, called out: 'Run, Massa run de enemy 'pon you!' Snipes, stark naked save his shirt, darted out fast as his legs could carry him, 'But where shall I go, Adjo, into the barn?' 'Oh no, Massa, dey burn de 'barn, dat sure ting'. 'Where, where shall

I go then?' 'Take de brush massa take de brier brush'. Within fifty yards of the house was a clump of brier bushes so thick that one would have thought a frightened cat could scarcely have squeezed her self through to escape pursuing dogs. But what will not fear enable a man to do? Snipes, big as he was, slipped into them as easily as a weasel through the chinks of a chicken coop, but lost every thread and thumb of his shirt; and moreover got his hide so scratched and torn by the briars that blood trickled from him like gravy from a fat goose. Scarcely had he gained his hiding place before the Tories, with horrid oaths rushed into his house with guns cocked ready to shoot him. But Oh! death to their hopes! he was gone. The nest was there and warm, but the bird had flown. Then seizing poor Cudjo by the throat, they bawled out: 'you damned rascal where is your master?' He told them he did not know. 'you lie you black---- you lie'. But still he insisted he did not know. Suspecting that he must be in some one or the other of his buildings, they set fire to them all; his dwelling house, his kitchen, his stables, his rice stacks and negro cabins: watching all the time with cocked muskets ready to shoot him when he ran out. From their nearness to his hiding place, the heat from his burning buildings was so intense as to parch his skin into blisters, and it was death to stir for they certainly would have killed him. Not having made the discovery they so much desired they again seized poor Cudjo and with their cocked pieces at his breast swore that if he did not tell them instantly where his master was they would kill him. He still declared he did not know. They then clapped a halter around his neck and told him to down on his knees and say his prayers as he had only a few minutes to live. He said he did not want to say his prayers as he was no thief and had always been a good slave to his master. This fine sentiment of the poor black was entirely lost on the malignant whites, who threw the end of the halter over the limb of an oak and tucked him up as though he had been a mad dog. He hung until nearly dead when one of them called out: 'Cut him down, Damn him, I'll be bound he will tell us now.' Cudjo was let down and as before questioned about his master. He still declared he knew nothing about him. He was hoisted a second time and a second time, when nearly dead, let down

and questioned as before. He still maintained his ignorance. The same inhuman part was enacted upon him a third time with no better results, for the brave fellow still remained faithful to his master, who squatted and trembled in the place of his torment and saw and heard all that was going on. Persuaded now that Cudjo really knew nothing of his master they gave up the shameful contest and went off, leaving him half dead upon the ground, but covered with glory.

It is not easy to conceive of a position more torturing than that of Captain Snipes; his house and all his furniture, his barns and his rice stacks, his stables and several fine horses and his negro cabins all in flames; himself scorched and blistered by the furious heat, yet not daring to move. His hiding place well known to a poor slave and that slave in the hands of an enraged banditti with their muskets at his breast and imprecating the most awful curses upon themselves if they did not instantly murder him unless he disclosed his secret. But Snipes was safe. To disclose his hiding place death stared him in the face, but happily his black slave possessed that 'love which is stronger than death'. Snipes and his man, Cudjo, had been brought up together since childhood, and the father of our hero, being a professor of christianity, a Baptist minister, (This is very doubtful, they were all Episcopalians JJS.) whose main excellence is to teach little children to love one another, had taken great pains to inspire his son with love toward his slave. Nor did that love go unrequitted for Cudjo used every day to accompany his master to school, carrying his basket for him, prattling as he went, and smiling when he reminded him of the coming Saturday and the fine fishing they would have that day. Many times had they wrestled and slept side by side upon the green, and thus springing up with renewed energy set off at full march for some favorite fruit tree or some cooling pond there to swim and gambol in the refreshing flood. And when the time for dinner came he was not left to scornfully sigh and gnaw his fingers alone, but would play and sing around the door until his master was done when he was sure to receive a bountiful plateful for himself. Love thus engrafted on his heart, grew daily increasing in strength as his manhood when Snipes, through the death of his father becoming master of his estate, made him overseer, thus riveting on his honest bosom that sacred friendship which, as we have seen, enabled him

Snipes

to triumph in the severest trial ever human nature was put to. The above is a true fact and the mine will lay heart to it."

Paul Hamilton Hayne in his 'Hanging of Black Judjo' commemorated the above incident in the life of Captain Snipes. — see below.

The Hanging of Black Judjo (1780)
A Dialect Ballard

"The incidents of the ballard are literally true. Our reader will find them circumstantially recorded in Horry's 'Life of Marion'. Captain Snipes (Phoebus! what a name) was a noted patriot during the Revolutionary War, but is likely to be known to the further nother as the master of Judjo than as an active member of a partisan band. He resided in the low country of South Carolina, and Judjo's quaint patois is an exact representation of the broken English spoken by the slaves of that section in the ante-bellum days. The negro is a humerous creature. We have creditably heard of an ebony youngster, who at his birth being immeasurably small, was christened 'Nuttin Tall' (Nothing at all). We have borrowed so characteristic a name and bestowed it upon Judjo's supposititious son and heir.
This is the single touch of fancy in the whole ballard"

Well Mawssa! if you wont to heer I'll tell you 'bout um true,
Doh de berry tought of dat bad time is fit to turn me blue.
A sort of brimstone blue on black, mid just a stare o'rite,
As when dem cussed Tory come fur much dere late dat nite!

Swipes

Mass Tom and me was born, I think, 'bout de same year and day,
And we was boys togedder, Boss, in ebery sport and play.
Ole Miss gib me to Mass Tom wid her last failin' breff
And so I bowed, in conscience bound, fur stick to him till deff.

'Fore Ole Massa, he tek sick wid chill and feber high
And de good dokter he shake he head and say he sure fur die.
And so true 'nuff de sickness turn and freeze out all he life,
And soon de Massa sleep in peace 'long side 'e faithful wife.

Den ebery ting de low could plow, de crop, de hoss, de cows,
Wid all dem nigger in de fiel and all dem in de house
Dey b'long to Massa Tom fur true, and so dat berry year
He pick me out from all de folks and mek me overseer.

I done my bes', but niggers, Sir, — dey seems a logy pack
One buckra man will do mo' work dan five and twenty black.
I jeered dem and I walloped dem and cussed dem too -- but law!
De debble self could nebber keep dem rascals up to taw!

But still we done as good as mos' wid cotton, rice and corn,
Till in de year dat Mattie Tall (my oldest child) was born,
De Tory war, de bloody war 'bout which you've heered dem tell,
Come down on all de country, yeh, as black and hot as hell.

Mass Tom he jine de Whig you know; in course I follow him,
And Gor a Mighty! how he slash dem Tory limb from limb!
When fust I heer de war-cry shout and see de flow of blood
I long fur hide dis woolly head like a cootah in de mud.

But Lawd! I soon git 'n used to blood, de bloodshed and de strife,
And nebber care a pigtail cend fur tudder folks life;
Only I fear my Massa fall thru all dem battle call
And sneaked dis big fat darkness up betwixt him and de ball!

Well, Sir, one day Mass Tom come home, he close and loos blood red,
And since all dem Tory kill, he gwine dat once to bed.
I needs a long, a long fine snooze, says he, so dont you wake me soon,
But Cudjo! let me snore uncalled till late tomorrow noon.

Somehow my mine misgib me den, so by de kitchen lite
I sot and smoked, wid open ears, listenin' true de nite.
And when de fust cock crow, I heer a fur soun' down de road
And knowed um fur de hosses trot and de clash of spur and sword.

Snipes

Quick I run outside in de yard, and quick outside de gate
And dere see de Tory come as fas' and slo as fate.
I run back to my Massa room, and dere mid pull and push
I shub him by de sideway out and hide 'im in de bush!
He only tak he nite shut'on, and how he rabe and cuss.
But, Massa, hush, say I, before you mek dis matter wuss.
I run to fin' some hidin' too, but de moon shine bright as sun,
And de d-d Tory ride so swift! dey ketch me in de run,
Den dey all screech togedder loud, "Boy is your boss widin?
Say where he hide or by de Laud! your life not wut a pin!"
I tremble at dese horrid tret, but sweer my boss was fled,
Yet when or where, poor Cuj knowed no mo' dan de ded.
One Tory debbletek my hed another tek my foot
To drag me like a christmas hog to de oak tree root
Dey fling a tick rope 'roun my neck, dey drawed me
I see a tousan' million stars a floshin' from de sky. Quick and high.
And den I choke, and all de blood ketch rushin' to my hed
I tried to yell, but only groaned and "gurgled low instead"
Till ebbery ting grow black as nite and my las' taut was Slo.
Dis nigger is a gone coon now, I'll see de wold no mo'!
But, Boss, I was a hale man den, and tough as tough could be.
Dey loose de rope and let me quite safely from de tree;
But when I seed and heered again, come de some furious cry,
Say where your Massa hide, you dog, quick, quick, or else you die.
I gib dem the same answer still, and so dey hang me higher,
I see de some hot, choking sob; see de some starby fire.
Dey hang me twice, three times dey hang; but de good Laud was dere
And Jesus self, he bring me safe from all de pain and fear.
Mos' dead they lef' me stiff and cole, stretched on de swoshy groun'
While all de hous', big hous' and small was blazin' fallin' down,
When poor Mass Tom from out de brier creep in he half tom shut
To bless and ring me by bat' tub in de damp and dut.
And when de war was obber, Boss, Mass Tom, he come to me
And say I sabe he life dat time so he mek me free.
I'll gib you hous' and lan' (say he) and mid dem plough and mule.
I tink him kind, but Boss, (say I) who' mek you tink me fool?
If you, Mass Tom, was like (say I) some buckra dat I know
Cudjo bin run and hug de swamp - Laud bless you! long ago.
But I got all ting dat I want, wid not me tax to pay
Now go 'long, Massa, why you wish to drive old Cuj away?

I nebber see free nigger yet, but what he lie and steal.
Lie to he boss, he wife, he chile, in de cabin and in de fiel --
And as for tiefin' dem free cuss is all like Lightfoot Jack
Who carry de los' blanket off from he sick mudder back.

I stays wid you (see I again) I mock de nigger much,
I mock myself, and maybe, Boss we'll bring back de ole luck.
But dont you listen me no mo' wid talk of freedom sweet
But sabe dat gab to stuff de ears of de nex' fool you meet'!
(from 'Poems of Paul Hamilton Hayne', Boston 1882, pp. 278-80).

The author of the above poem has confused the name of our Revolutionary War soldier with that of his father, Thomas, who had died some twenty years before, as related in verse three. This soldier's name was William Clay Snipes. (See Bishop Gregg's 'History of Old Cheraws', pp. 354 to 356. also, Gibbs' 'Documentary History', pp. 52-53.)

William Clay Snipes was born Oct. 5, 1742 and died at his home in Carrollton, S. C. in 1806. He m. Catherine, daughter of Col. Laurence Saunders and had several sons, none of whom left male descendants. Two of his daughters married (first and second wife) General Fishburne, and their descendants are numbered among the prominent families of the South.

Some are:
Hon. George R. Fishburne, Charleston, S. C.
William Snipes Fishburne, Mobile, Ala.
Prof E. B. Fishburne, Sweet Water, Tenn.
Mrs. Clora B. Childs, Sumter, S. C.

William Clay Snipes was, according to my deductions after thorough investigation, a first cousin of William Snipes, S.1, on page 15. Of course, for reasons already given, it is impossible to find absolute proof of this.

Snipes

S.1 William Snipes was a Revolutionary War soldier, (See pp. 33 + 34). Just where he belongs and who his parents were I have been unable to learn as the early records of South Carolina were practically all destroyed during the Civil War and reconstruction days. I have arbitrarily placed him in the fourth generation from William and Margaret of Ashley River, S. C., believing this to be correct. Some years before the Revolutionary War he and his wife, Sarah, settled on a farm in the Northern part of Chatham County, N. C., where they lived, died and are buried. He d. 1787, She d. 1791. The maiden name of William's wife is not known, but I believe it was Pinckney, as I have often heard my father say he was descended from the South Carolina Pinckneys and I know of no other place where the name could come in. Also, shortly after this the name 'Pinckney' appears in our family. He had two brothers: Thomas, who was with him in the Militia (see p. 33) and who was still living in Chatham County in 1791 and Nathaniel a lawyer of Granville County, also living in 1791, Joseph John Snipes who d. in Northampton County in 1798 was probably also a brother. This man left descendants who moved to Virginia and some still live there. Thomas Snipes was a prominent man as he was "Justice" which office at that time was comparable to our Circuit Judge. I have no record of Nathaniel except the following from The North Carolina Historical Commission, Wills, Inventories of Estates and Deeds of Chatham County, 1790-1791, p. 57, "Thomas Snipes, William Snipes, John Snipes, Philemon Facey, James Bynum, Alexander Hatch and Allen Justice of Chatham County, North Carolina, all of us being heirs or representatives of William Snipes late deceased of Chatham County, appoint our lovin[illegible] and trusty friend, Nathaniel Snipes of Granville County, our lawful attorney to ask, demand, sue for, etc. all accounts of money and every other specie of property both real and personal which we as heirs and representatives of William Snipes are entitled to out of the estate of Drewry Thrift Dec'd, late of Dinwiddy County Virginia, Dated 13 Feb. 1791." Page 58, Wills etc. of Chatham County reads as follows:

"I, Thomas Snipes Sr. of Chatham County, North Carolina appoint my brother, Nathaniel Snipes of Granville County, my attorney to ask for, receive etc. all such sums of money and other property which may or ought to descend to me out of the estate of Drewry Thrift, Dec'd, Dated 13 February 1791."

All the men named in the first petition were sons and sons-in-law of William Snipes, S.1.

I do not, at present, know the relationship of William Snipes - if any - to Drewry Thrift, nor why he was heir to his property, JJS.

(See note on back of this page).

The 1783 census of Greenville County Va. lists Drewry Thrift as living alone and possessing 27 slaves. He was also of Dinwiddy County. It is said his ancestry was from Surry and Isle of Wight Counties, Va.

William Snipes, D.1, may possibly have been a son of Nelson Snipes, Vo. 4, p. 54, whom Sellers says moved from South Carolina to North Carolina. The dates and circumstances would agree. This would conform to my earlier deductions that William Snipes, D.1, and Col. William Clay Snipes were first cousins. J.G.S.

William may have been a son of Thomas and Susanna Snipes who was living in Bristol Parish, Prince George County, Va. in 1740. This might possibly account for the link connecting him with Drewry Thrift of Dinwiddy county, formed from Prince George in 1752. There was the settlement of the estate of Robert Snipes in Surry County, Va. in 1721. Showing another possible connection with the Thrift family (as they, too, are said to have come from Surry County). This Robert Snipes of Surry in 1721 was doubtless the father of Thomas of Prince George in 1740.

The above Robert Snipes was probably a brother of Daniel (W. 1, p. 54) and of Thomas, father of William Clay Snipes. Dates would agree and there is no record of any of the Virginia Snipes having come to that State from abroad. They were undoubtedly from South Carolina.

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

Children of William (S.1) and Sarah Snipes

S.2 Thomas, b. Sept. 29, 1759
S.3 John - see p. 42
S.4 William - see p. 45
S.5 Sarah, m. James Bynum, son of Luke Bynum
S.6 Susanna, m. Solomon Lacey
S.7 Rhoda, m. Alexander Hatch
S.8 Tabitha, m. Allen Justice
(See p. 35 for copy of will of William Snipes)

S.2 Thomas Snipes m. 1790, Martha Williams, b. Jan. 17, 1769, daughter of Burwell Williams, a Revolutionary War soldier from Chatham County, N. C. (See D.A.R. Number 61564, see p. 39 for copy of his will, See also p. 53). Thomas Snipes and his wife lived died and are buried on the original William Snipes plantation in Chatham County, N. C. He. d. Mch. 5, 1844. She d. Mch. 11, 1854. See pages 37 and 38 for copy of his will.

Children

S.9 Betsy, b. Oct. 29, 1791, m. Nov. 1, 1816 Mr Wilkinson, a minister
S.10 Ann, b. Mch. 24, 1793, m. James Sanford, a minister, and moved to Warren County, Tennessee, Some descendants, Sain by name live near Viola, Tennessee.
S.11 Britton Williams, b. Sept. 17, 1796
S.12 Nancy B., b. Nov. 15, 1798, m. Mr. Clegg.
S.13 Edward Pinckney, b. Dec. 25, 1800
S.14 Polly Willis, b. Feb. 22, 1803, m. Henry Edwards
S.15 Charles Wesley, b. Nov. 13, 1805
S.16 William Sidney, b. July 3, 1808
S.17 Benjamin Franklin, b. Dec. 28, 1810.
S.18 Martha, b. Dec. 3, 1813.

S.11 Britton Williams Snipes m. Betsy Clegg and moved to Warren Co., Tenn., where he was killed by army deserters Feb. 17, 1864. He was a devoutly religious character and would not own slaves as he did not believe in slavery.

Children

S.19 James Atlas, b. Oct. 18, 1818
S.20 John Watts, b. Mch. 11, 1820
S.21 Thomas Williams, b. Dec. 12, 1821
S.22 Martha Clegg, b. April 23, 1823, m. John Crisp.
S.23 Margaret Jane, b. Jan. 24, 1825, m. Thomas Watkins
S.24 Elizabeth Mary Ann, b. Aug. 5, 1826, m. Thomas Garth
S.25 Charles Wesley, b. Feb. 22, 1828
S.26 Britton Fletcher, b. Aug. 8, 1829
S.27 Mary Adeline, b. Mch. 2, 1831
S.28 Benjamin Baxter, b. Feb. 7, 1833
S.29 Bethnea Frances, b. June 27, 1835, m. T. E. Burchard.
S.30 Sarah Eliza, b. Aug. 30, 1839, m. (1) Sidney Edwards (2) John Strawn.
S.31 Cynthia Caroline, b. Aug. 30, 1839, m. K. Spidell.

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

S.13 Edwin Pinckney Snipes m. 1822 Nancy Burnett (No.7, p.71)

Children

S.32 Walter, b. 1822, d. many years ago, No children
S.33 Eliza, b. 1824, m. a Mr. Horton and had 1 daughter, St. Louis, Mo.
S.34 James A., b. 1826
S.35 Farrington Burnett, b. Sept. 7, 1828
S.36 Julia, b. 1830
S.37 Mollie, b. 1832, m. Mr. Key of Searcy, Arkansas
S.38 Thomas, b. 1834, killed in Civil War, unmarried.

In 1840 Edwin P. Snipes moved, with his entire family, from Chatham Co., N.C. to Madison County, Tennessee and settled on a farm he had bought about three miles north east of Denmark. His wife & others in the early eighteen fifties and he sold this farm to LeRoy C. Gillespie, Sr. and moved to Searcy White County, Arkansas taking all his family with him except Farrington B., who had begun the practice of law at Denmark. He was a successful and prosperous planter and business man. I remember him as a tall, large, robust man, although nearly 90 yrs old at this time. He d. at Searcy, Ark. Dec. 8, 1890. The following account is given of the death of his wife at Denmark. It seems that Edwin P. had sent his son, Farrington B. off somewhere to bring home some runaway slaves. As he was delayed several days they became convinced that he had met with foul play somewhere along the way. One day a slave rushed into the house and suddenly cried out: "Marse Farrington comin". The shock was more than the mother could stand. She dropped dead in her tracks.

S.15 Charles Wesley Snipes m. Sarah Norwood. He d. in 1840 leaving only one child:

S.39 William Fletcher, b. Sept. 4, 1834

S.16 William Sidney Snipes m. 1828 Martha (Patsy) Norwood, sister of 2nd wife of William Snipes S.298, p.45. She was b. May 24, 1806, d. Aug. 13, 1834. He d. 1840, leaving one child:

S.40 Mary Ann, b. Dec. 29, 1829, m. Alvis Snipes (S.309, p.47).

S.17 Benjamin Franklin Snipes m. Tabitha Norwood.

Children

S.41 Thomas Benson, b. Aug. 15, 1840, d. Dec. 6, 1926, unm. He lived and died on the original Wm Snipes plantation that had descended from father to son to him.
S.42 James Jeter, b. 1843, Killed at Gettysburg in Civil War
S.43 Sarah Elizabeth (Mitt), b. 1847
S.44 Martha Josephine, b. 1850
S.45 Edward Philip, b. 1853. He was a physician and d. late in 1934 or early 1935, unmarried.
S.46 Leona, b. 1855,

Benjamin Franklin Snipes d. Feb. 18, 1882. See letter on next page.

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

Chamber of Commerce of the United States
Washington, D.C. 12, april 1925.

Dr. J.J. Snipes
Lincoln, Nebraska.

Dear Doctor Snipes;

So for as I know you have never visited Chatham County. As a boy I spent many happy days at the home of my grandfather, Alvis Snipes, which was on a piece of the original plantation left by the first William Snipes. down the road half a mile away was the home of Benjamin Franklin Snipes - Uncle Franklin. The original Snipes home was on uncle Franklin's place, at that time it was occupied by white tenants and was a hundred yards or so from uncle Franklin's house; but successive families of negro tenants have left it in a sad state of repair. Benjamin Franklin Snipes was a remarkable man. Although the educational facilities of his day were meagre, he acquired an unusual amount of learning and was an outstanding man in Chatham County until he died. In the variety of his knowledge he took on many of the characteristics of the great American for whom he was named. Every Snipes that I have known have had certain physical resemblances that mark them as carrying the Snipes blood. Most of them are large men with deep-set blue eyes and very large noses. you will see from the small photograph I enclose that I, too, inherited the nose. My own children even carry it.

With the hopes that I shall have the opportunity some day of making your personal acquaintance,

Very Sincerely
Ben H. Lamb

(S.446, P.51)

S.18 Martha Snipes m. Jan. 1, 1828 John Norwood
children
S.47 James G., m. Savannah Norwood, S.48 William S., S.49 Thomas, m. Laura Norwood, S.50 Eliza, S.51 Mitt.

S.19 James Atlas Snipes m. (1) Theresa Moore, and had;
S.52 Robert W., S.53 Elizabeth
James Atlas Snipes m. (2) Elsie Bonner and had;
S.54 Albert, S.55 arthur, m. Miss Boggs and lives in Denver
S.56 Luther, m. Miss Hatfield, They live in Texas and have 3 daughters
S.57 James Atlas Jr., Died Oct. 20, 1895.

S.20 John Watts Snipes m. Miss Crisp and had;
S.58 Charles, S.59, Sarah, S.59-a Mary

S.21 Thomas W. Snipes m. Frances Crisp and had;
S.60 Sarah, S.61 Martha, S.62 Anaconda, S.63 Baxter,
S.64 John S., S.65 Mary, S.66 James

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

S.25 Charles Wesley Snipes d. Oct 8, 1923, aged 95 years, He married Margaret Hollis and had:
S.67 Joseph Williams, b. May 26, 1853
S.68 Mary Elizabeth, b. Feb. 23, 1855
S.69 Martha, b. Nov. 24, 1856
S.70 Margaret, b. Dec. 26, 1858
S.71 Genevive, b. Jan. 29, 1861
S.72 Charlotte, b. July 28, 1863
S.73 Cynthia E., b. Dec. 30, 1865
S.74 Emily Ann, b. Jan. 19, 1868
S.75 Theresa Jane, b. Mch. 4, 1870
S.76 Florence Josephine, b. Nov. 30, 1873
S.77 Fannie May, b. Nov. 12, 1875
S.78 George W., b. Oct. 8, 1877
S.79 Jesse Harmon, b. Oct. 10, 1879

This family lives in Warren County, Tennessee.

S.26 Britton Fletcher Snipes m. Nov. 5, 1855; Susan Watkins and had:
S.80 Silas F., b. Aug. 27, 1856, d. April 29, 1926
S.81 Thomas W., b. Nov. 15, 1857, m. 1880
S.82 Ida, b. Oct. 24, 1861, m. 1887
S.83 Alfred B., b. Sept. 23, 1863, m. 1889
S.84 Connie R., b. July 14, 1865, unm. (She sent me these records)
S.85 John N., b. Jan. 27, 1867, d. Mch. 15, 1907
S.86 Josiah B., b. June 18, 1869, d. Feb. 1, 1888
S.87 Robert G., b. Aug. 13, 1871, m. Oct. 8, 1905
S.88 Lizzie C., b. Feb. 19, 1874, m. Jan. 11, 1892
S.89 Absolom R., b. Sept. 8, 1876, m. 1897
S.90 Hattie C., b. Nov. 25, 1878, d. July 21, 1899
S.91 Leon Victor, B. Aug. 4, 1881, Britton F. Snipes d. Feb. 7, 1908. His wife d. Nov. 29, 1902. This family lives at Bordwell, Oklahoma and Monument, Tejas.

S.28 Benjamin Baxter Snipes m. Edna J. Logan and had;
S.92 Thomas Clegg, b. Oct. 3, 1870, unm. Lives at Roswell N.M.
S.93 James F., b. Feb. 16, 1872, S.94 Isaac Oakley.

S.34 James A. Snipes m. Elizabeth and had; S.95 Anna, b. 1855,
S.96 James E., b. 1857, d. unm., S.97 Columbus, b. 1860, d. unm.
S.98 Minnie, b. 1863, S.99 Emet, unm. Ds a druggist of Searcy, Ark.
James A. Snipes was a physician of Searcy, Ark., graduate of Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, Killed in a cyclone Aug. 13, 1893,

S.35 Torrington Burnett Snipes m. (1) in 1856 Elizabeth Bond
Children
S.100 Emma, d. as a child during Civil War.
S.101 William Bond, b. Jan. 25, 1860, d. Mch. 6, 1939, m. Dec. 23, 1888 Florence Shackelford. They had two children, Dore and Aubrey both of whom died as children of fever. W.B. Snipes was for many years an outstanding physician, planter and merchant of Lee county, Ark. Graduate of Vanderbilt Univ. His widow lives in 1946 at Aubrey, Ark.
S.102 Elizabeth, b. 1862, d. 1892. m. W.L. Taylor

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

of Denmark, Tenn., and had: Farrington B., Wm. L. Jr., Floyd and Florence, twins, Florence Taylor m. John Allen Barnes of Denmark, Tenn.; and had one child, John Allen Barnes Jr., b. 1909. Her husband was killed in a cyclone in 1909 and the baby was adopted by his great Uncle, Dr. W. B. Snipes (S.101) and his name changed to Farrington Burnett Snipes (See S.107-a, p. 281) Floyd Taylor married and lives at Jackson, Tennessee. Floyd and Florence Taylor (the only survivors) were born in 1892.

Farrington Burnett Snipes (S.35), his first wife having died, m.(2) Dec. 3, 1866 Temperance Johnston (J.113, p. 93)

Children

S.103 F.B., Jr., S.104 Ernest, both died in infancy of cholera infantum.
S.105 Edwin Pinckney, b. at Jackson, Tenn. Mch. 27, 1876
S.106 James Johnston, b. at Jackson, Tenn. Feb. 24, 1880
S.107 John Allen, b. at Denmark, Tenn. July 28, 1882, d. Jan 5, 1925; unm.

Farrington Burnett Snipes was born on the original William Snipes plantation in Chatham Co., N.C., and was named for his mother's brother, Farrington Burnett. He was about 12 yrs old when his father, Edwin P. Snipes, moved with the entire family, to Denmark, Madison County, Tenn., in 1840. He was given a classical education and graduated in 1850 from the law college, Poughkeepsie Law School of Poughkeepsie, New York. He practiced law at Jackson, Tenn. for many years and retired in 1882 to his farm at Denmark, and spent the remainder of his life as a former, keeping up in the law however, and doing some practice as long as he lived. He was a man of exceptional mentality; a gifted essayist; a brilliant orator and a devout Christian character; ever kind, gentle and considerate of the needy and of all with whom he come in contact. He d. at his home Jan. 10, 1909, full of years and beloved and honored by all who knew him. He is buried in Riverside cemetery at Jackson, Tennessee.

The following from a Marianna, Ark., paper.

"The Hon. Farrington B. Snipes who died yesterday at Denmark, Tennessee was a native of Chatham County, North Carolina, born Sept. 7, 1828 and moved in 1840 to Tennessee. Soon after locating in West Tennessee he took up his studies at Poughkeepsie, New York, graduating with first honors in the Class of 1850. Choosing the law as his profession he soon took rank with the leading lawyers at the bar and practiced with marked success for nearly half a century. For many years the law firm of Snipes and Haynes was the leading one in Jackson, Tennessee, Major Haynes being a son of the East Tennessee orator, Hon. Langdon T. Haynes. Col. Snipes was not a politician. However, at the request of many friends, he

consented to become a candidate in 1870 for the State Senate. After a brilliant and long-to-be-remembered campaign he was overwhelmingly elected and served with distinction in the Tennessee Legislature. (Was repeatedly urged by friends to run for the United States Senate, but although assured of election, he persistently refused). He was twice married. His first wife was Miss Elizabeth Bond to whom he was married in 1856. One year after her death he married Miss Tempie Johnston who survives him. He lived to rear and educate a large family of children and to see them develop into useful citizens; several of whom soon gained distinction as practicing physicians. His oldest son, Dr. William B. Snipes of Lee County, Arkansas, is a leading planter and physician of eastern Arkansas. Col. Snipes was a gallant Confederate soldier, an eloquent speaker and a successful business man! (Member of Forrest's Cavalry. DBS.)

Farrington B. Snipes gave the following account of the death of his oldest child Emma.

One night while at the front during the Civil War he dreamed that his daughter was dead, clearly seeing all the circumstances connected with her death. So real and vivid was this dream that the next morning he asked for leave to go home on account of the death of his daughter. Upon reaching home he found that she had died on the night of his dream; all the circumstances being exactly as he had seen them in his dream.

The following letter is from a brother-in-law of F. B. Snipes

John Johnston
Attorney at Law
11 South Second St.

Memphis, Tennessee
June 15, 1917

Dear Jim:

As far back as I can remember the Snipes family lived about three miles north east of Denmark in Madison County. I knew them all when a small boy but do not remember any of the young people except Mr. F. B. Snipes, though he had, I think, one brother and two sisters. Mrs. Snipes, the mother, died way back

descendants of Homer Snipes

in the early fifties. Not long afterwards Mr Snipes, the father, sold his farm to uncle Le Roy Gillespie and moved to Searcy, Arkansas, taking all his family with him except F. B. Snipes who had married a daughter of Mr. Dawson Bond who lived a short distance west on the Brownsville road. My first distinct recollection of Mr. Snipes was after his return from the law school at Poughkeepsie, New York where he had graduated with distinction. He married shortly after his return, but did not enter at once upon the practice of his profession. I remember one day to have gone out to his home and brought back a law book he had lent my cousin Jimmie Johnston, who, with some other young men of the village, wished to study law. Mr. Snipes was then as ever afterwards a quiet, modest man of an exceedingly amiable disposition and personality; a man whom it was always a pleasure to meet. His manner and speech were always kind and gentle. He was fond of reading and was well informed and intelligent and was a man of good judgement and decided in his convictions; but never obtrusive or offensive in the expression of his views. His life, for the most part, was a quiet one spent at home with his family. During the Civil War he spent a time with the Confederate army. For a number of years he practiced law at Jackson and served one or more terms in the State Senate. But with these exceptions he was at home where he enjoyed life most on his farm in or near Denmark. He was a sincere Christian and a valuable member of the Methodist church. After a long, quiet and useful life he died at his home at Denmark on Jan. 10, 1909. He lived to a ripe old age and passed away as a "shock of corn in its season" beloved and sorrowed for by all who knew him. "Mark the perfect man and behold the upright for the end of that man is peace", and "The memory of the just is blessed".

Affectionately yours,
John Johnston

Hemperance Johnston Snipes (J. III)

As an exemplification of christian character, I consider aunt Temp's life second to none in its perfection. Her faith and simplicity were not what is termed "Childlike" for she was a woman of strong and decided opinions; yet her faith was unwavering. She looked with mild wonderment when one expressed doubt as to the goodness of God or as to the conditions of life where people are prone to question why? We are all apt to theorize and philosophize about other peoples troubles and about our own when they are in the future or when viewed by us from a happy cheerful fireside or from some still, beautiful spot in Nature's fair garden. But when these same troubles steal close upon us, their promises all dead and dismal, it is then a character stands naked, robbed of all its adornments sincere or insincere. It was at such a moment that I got a glimpse of aunt Temp's truly christian character and it has influenced my whole life in the belief in God. For in the very moment of her sorrow she lived up to the very inch of all she had preached and believed. As a girl I had

Stone heard her say she truly believed that "all things work together for good" etc., and that if God took a child or her husband from her she would bow cheerfully and submissively. Yet when the sudden and crushing news came that her son was dying I was almost awe-struck to actually witness her beautiful spirit as shown in her heroic grief over that son. She met it with words similar to these: "Oh! I wanted my boy but if he is taken now I know it is for the best: that God has allowed him to live just so long as it was for His own glory" She led what is termed a "quiet, simple" life in the country. Yet what life really is simple when it has the responsibility of a home and of rearing boys of her own, those she had adopted, and of step-children? To amalgamate all these natures and bring about harmony in the home was far from a simple task; yet this she did with the finest justice to each. In her every day life with she was sweet and cheerful; and her energy and strength were remarkable. She was not a house-keeper, but a home-maker. She thought little about the modern ideas of sanitation. The dirt her boys brought in on their feet troubled her not. It mattered more to her that those feet turned homeward instead of wandering elsewhere. Her home was noted for its unlimited hospitality and many a young life was gladdened by an invitation to visit there. She enjoyed seeing young people have a good time, but was very strict as to their behavior during the week and as to religious services on Sunday. If a young prince had arrived on Sunday she would have invited him to church with her and afterwards served him a delicious, but cold Presbyterian dinner. She lived a busy life on a farm, but read a great deal and kept abreast of the times. She showed herself a woman beyond her era for she considered it more necessary to read than to spend all her time polishing and keeping house. Truly she was a mother whose memory her sons should revere. And boys with such a heritage of high-mindedness, of godliness and righteousness could not go far in the way of worldliness or indifference to religious obligations.

In love and admiration, her niece
Lucile Merriwether Parsons.

Temperance Johnston Snipes d. Jan. 22, 1911, Buried in Riverside Cmetery, Jackson, Tenn,

S.36 Julia Snipes m. Mch. 18, 1856 to John J. Allen of Brownsville Tenn. and had
S.108 John T., b. Dec. 28, 1856, S.109 Annie B., b. Nov. 8, 1863.
Julia S. Allen d. in 1912. Her husband some years earlier.

S.39 William Fletcher Snipes m. Jan. 14, 1869 Betty Ellis and had:
S.110 Roberto, b. Mch. 11, 1870, S.111 Charles A., b. April 22, 1872,

S.43 Sarah E. Snipes m. A. W. Norwood and had: S.112 J. H., S.113 W. T., S.114 Floyd
S.115 E. P., S.116 J. R., S.117 Effie, S.118 Eaton, S.119 Annie.

S.44 Martha Snipes m. J. J. Hockney and had: S.120 Daisy, m. C. A. Snipes.
(S.111, p.28), S.121 Jackson, m. Hattie Farrell, S.122 Clarence, m. Minnie
Gardner, S.123 Kemp, m. Maud Hearn, S.124 Peter, S.125 Dixie,
S.126 Benj. H., m. Willa Weathers. Three families above live in Chatham Co, N.C.

S.46 Leona Snipes m. Alpheus Norwood, son of Dr. Alexander Norwood and his wife,
Sarah A. J. Snipes (S.312, p.45) and had: S.127 Roscoe, S.128 Harry B., S.129
Grady, S.130 Lewis - all of Chatham County, N.C,

S.48 Wm S. Norwood m. Pet Horton and had: S.131 Wm S. Jr., S.132 Lela May,
S.133 Flossie L., S.134 Alvis W., S.135 John Wesley. Chatham Co., N.C.

S.50 Eliza Norwood m. Mr Person and had: S.136 Bena, S.137 Virlie Lee, S.138
Frank, S.139 Jeron, S.140 Phipps. Chatham Co., N.C.

S.51 Mitt Norwood m. A. D. Burnett and had: S.141 Emma Verona, S.142 Lulu,
S.143 Ola May, S.144 Lessie, S.145 Thomas. Chatham Co., N.C.

S.52 Robert W. Snipes m. —— and had:
S.146 Robert W. Jr., S.147 Lee, S.148 Lucy Ann.
All live in Texas

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

S.54 Albert Snipes m. and had: S.151 Susan, S.152 Alton, S.153 Josephine, S.154 Albert Jr. All live in Texas.

S.67 Joseph W. Snipes m. and had: S.155 Edgar, S.156 Alice, S.157 John S.158 James, S.159 Robert, S.160 Leonidas, S.161 Charles, S.162 Milton, S.163 Nathan, S.164 Homer, S.165 Lonella, S.166 George, S.167 Josie, S.168 Austin.

S.78 George W. Snipes m. and had: S.169 Tillman, S.170 Lois, S.171 Lillian, S.172 Pearl, S.173 Paul, S.174 Ruth, S.175 Roy, S.176 Madge, S.177 Frank.

S.79 Jesse Harmon Snipes m. and had; S.178 Michael, S.179 Jessie Marie, S.180 Daisy, S.181 Morgaret, S.182 Edna, S.183 Grace, S.184 Mayme.

S.93 James L. Snipes m. Dec. 19, 1900 Minnie Harris, b. Aug. 12, 1880, daughter of W. J. Harris, and had:

S.185 Inez, b. Sept. 25, 1901, m. Dec. 15, 1928 C. A. Harlow
S.186 Huey Baxter, b. Mch. 29, 1905
S.187 Charles Luther, b. Dec 17, 1906
S.188 Fred, b. Dec. 10, 1909
S.189 Ardis, b. Dec. 18, 1903, d. May 13, 1923
S.190 James Albert, b. July 25, 1913
S.191 Ruth, b. Aug. 9, 1915
S.192 Eugene Alton, b. April 21, 1917
S.193 Howard Williams, b. Feb. 11, 1922
S.194 Wellbur Lee, b. Aug. 12, 1924. Family lives at Hassell, N. M.

S.94 Isaac Oakley Snipes m. Emma C. Taylor and had: S.195 Ollie Oakley, S.196 Irvin, S.197 Beecher, S.198 Jeane, S.199 Nina S.200 Pauline. This family lives at Cornish, Okla.

S.95 Anna Snipes m. W. H. Lightle, a banker of Searcy, Ark. and had; S.201 Julian, lives at Searcy. Unmarried.
S.202 Minnie, b. 1880
S.203 Elizabeth (Betty Kay), b. 1882 m. S. K. Davis of Memphis, Tenn.
S.204 Edward, b. 1885, m. 1910 Morgaret Mc Kinney and has one son.

S.98 Minnie Snipes m. 1880, J. Hicks of Searcy, Ark. and had one son S.205 Everett Hicks, who m. 1912 Allie May Pettis and has one daughter, S.206 Esther Pettis Hicks

S.105 Edwin Pinckney Snipes m. Dec. 28, 1904, Olliver Scott, b. Jan. 1, 1885, daughter of Benj. R. Scott of Memphis, Tenn. and Senatobia, Miss. Children

S.207 Ruth, b. Mch. 21, 1909 at Denmark, Tenn. Is unmarried and for a number of years has been employed by Dixie Motor Club, Memphis, Tenn.
S.208 Edwin P. Jr., b. at Denmark, Jan 2, 1912, d. Mch. 1, 1929
S.209 Isabelle, b. at Jackson, Tenn. Oct. 1, 1918, m. Oct. 20, 1942 Captain John Conrad Larson, formerly of Madison, Wisconsin. He was killed in an air plane accident in the Aleution Islands June 19, 1946. at time was Lt. Col. Air Corps, United States Army. They had one daughter:
S.210 Scott Larson b. July 21, 1943, in Florida.
They live at Jackson, Tennessee.

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

Edwin P. Snipes was educated in public schools of Denmark, Tenn. and at South Western Presbyterian University, Clarksville, Tenn. Taught school for a number of years in Tennessee, Arkansas and Texas, but quit to assume charge of his fathers farm. Home; Jackson, Tenn.

The following account of the death and burial of Edwin P. Snipes Jr. was taken from the Jackson Tennessee Daily Sun.

Funeral services held Saturday at 2:30 o'clock at the residence of his parents on West Main St. for Edwin P. Snipes Jr., who passed away Friday night at 9:30 O'clock following desperate illness from pneumonia and other complications attracted hundreds of friends of this popular young man who known throughout this section for his attractive personality, kindness and ready smile. Better known to his circle of friends as 'Snooky' this young man held a unique place in the hearts not only of the boys and girls of the Jackson High School where he was a member of the senior class but in the hearts of adults of the city with whom he had come in contact. He was born at Denmark Tennessee in 1912, the son of Mr. and Mrs. E. P. Snipes, and came to Jackson to make his home when still a child. Practically his entire life was spent in Jackson and besides his parents he is survived by two sisters, Ruth and Isabelle Snipes. It was said yesterday that his health had not been good for some weeks and that when stricken with his fatal illness some two weeks ago his condition became serious from the start, the anxious manner in which his friends inquired about his condition indicated the love in which he was held throughout this section. And yesterday before the funeral a constant stream of friends passed through the home to pay their mark of tribute. Services were conducted by Dr. Samuel Stanwick of the First Presbyterian Church of which he was a member. Hymns were sung by Mrs. Edward P. Tollifero and Miss Hortense Hearne. Interment followed in Riverside cemetery. Popular from early childhood he made many friends and for two years accompanied the Old Hickory Guards to their encampment at Moccasin. He became known to state and national military officers for his pleasing personality and fine character; and was a great favorite for the two years he attended the camp. He was one of the first members of the local chapter of J.R.O. and was quite active in the affairs of the chapter. Many beautiful flowers mark his resting place in Riverside Cemetery, tokens of remembrance from the boys and girls, men and women of Jackson who knew and loved him.

The following served as pall bearers

Emil Silverstein, James Talbert, J. C. Harris, Joe Mooney, Hubert Edwards, C.C. Miller Jr., Lip Taylor Jr. and Frank Frankland Jr.

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

S.106 James Johnston Snipes m. at Lincoln, Nebraska, Oct. 5, 1912 Gertrude Mary Berry (No. 10, P. 154). Married by Rev. W. W. Lawrence, pastor of First Presbyterian Church.

Children

S.211 James Johnston Jr., b. 5:30 P.M. Tuesday Sept. 21, 1915. Baptised June 11, 1916 by Rev. L.D. Young, pastor of First Presbyterian Church.

S.212 Allen Whitmon Snipes, b. 11:55 P.M. Thursday Dec. 6, 1917, Baptised June 8, 1918 by Rev. L.D. Young, pastor of First Presbyterian Church.
This boy was baptised as Allen Berry Snipes, but his name officially changed, at his own request, to Allen Whitmon Snipes.

James J. Snipes was educated in the public schools of Denmark, Tennessee, at South Western Baptist University (now Union University) at Jackson, Tenn., at Vanderbilt and at Tulane University where he graduated in Medicine in 1903, Practiced for some time with his brother, Dr. Wm. B. Snipes of Lee County, Arkansas and at his home at Denmark Tenn. Moved to Lincoln, Nebraska in October 1909, where he has continued to live and practice his profession specializing in deseases of the skin. Thirty second degree Mason and Shriner. Member of the Sons of the American Revolution, National No. 25145, President of the Nebraska State Chapter for two years. Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity Louisiana Tau Upsilon Chapter Tulane University August 9, 1918 received a commission as Captain in the Medical Corps, United States army and was in active service from Aug. 25, 1918 to April 28, 1919, when discharged after end of World War I. In medical reserve corps until called into active service as Major for induction of Nebraska National Guards, Dec. 22, 1940 for World War II. Then on Jan. 10, 1941 to active duty and served until Feb. 24, 1944 when he had reached the retirement age of 64 years. Now Lt. Col. Med. Corps Army of the United States Retired. (See Vol. 7, Compendium of American Genealogy)

Finger prints of family on file with Division of Investigation (non Criminal) Department of State, Washington, D. C.

Record of family traits on file at Eugenics Records Office Cold Spring Harbor, Long Island, New York.

Home in 1947: 1607 No. Verdugo Road.
Glendale, California

Descendants of Thomas Sutton

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

S.107-a Farrington Burnett Snipes (born, John Allen Barnes Jr.— see page 20) m. Mch. 1939 Roberta Currie, daughter of R. L. Currie formerly of Brownsville, Tenn., but then living at Crawfordsville Ark., where F. B. Snipes and family now live.

Children

S.213 Louise, b. Jan. 29, 1940
S.214 Florence Elizabeth, b. July 17, 1941
S.214a Farrington B. Jr., b. 1946

S.108 John J. Allen, a physician of Brownsville, Tenn., m. Mch. 5, 1890, Ola Mann, He d.

Children

S.215 Julia Burnette, b. Mch. 8, 1891, m. Nov. 16, 1909, John R. Ragland. Steve was killed in automobile accident Oct. 00, 1919
S.216 Mary Louise, b. Nov. 4, 1893
S.217 John R., b. Feb. 10, 1896 } no late records.

S.109 Annie B. Allen m. Nov. 20, 1895 John C. Stevens and had;
S.218 Curtis Allen, b. July 24, 1887, d. Oct. 9, 1889
S.219 Julia Lucile, b. Dec. 4, 1891, remarried, lives at St. Louis, Mo.
S.220 John Allen, b. Feb. 13, 1899, d. April 14, 1902.

S.110 Roberta Snipes m. May 6, 1892 John B. Atwater, Chapel Hill, N.C.

Children

S.221 Rowland L., S.222 Sallie Ruth, S.223 John Wilbur, S.224 Grace Snipes, S.225 William Paul, S.226 Hubert Lee.

S.111 Charles A. Snipes m. Dec. 1896 Daisy Hackney (S.120, P.23)

Children

S.227 Warwin Lee, S.228 Betty Josephine, S.229 Jessie, S.230 John Wesley, S.231 Brooks, S.232 Grady, S.233 Edna, S.234 Wm. Franklin S.235 Thomas Lynch. all live in Chatham Co., N.C.

S.202 Minnie Lightle m. 1902 L.A. Biggs of Memphis, Tenn. Their children: S.236 William Thomas, S.237 L.A. Jr., b. 1915.

S.211 James Johnston Snipes Jr. was graduated from the Lincoln Nebraska High School and in 1937 from the University of Nebraska with A.B. degree, having specialized in journalism in both institutions, Sigma Alpha Epsilon fraternity. Also Delta Sigma Chi, journalism fraternity. Immediately after graduation he started on a world tour and was in Shanghai, China when the Japanese attacked that city in 1937. He immediately secured a position with the United Press association and was war correspondent during entire war there. December 1938 returned home on account of health. After a few months he was given a position with news department of W.C.W. Broadcasting Company and was with them until 1940 when

he again joined the United Press Association and was sent to Chicago, Illinois in Radio division. Sometime later he accepted a position in Radio department of the Associated Press in Chicago and was with them until inducted into United States army Feb. 23, 1943. After a very short time he was assigned to the Intelligence Corps. After thorough training at various posts he was sent to the Pacific Dec. 18, 1943, and saw service in New Caledonia, Bougainville, New Guinea, Australia, Phillipines and Japan. Was returned to the States and discharged as Master Sergeant at Fort Lewis Washington Nov. 22 or 23, 1945. Jan. 1946 returned to his old position with Associated Press at Chicago. Soon was feature news writer for radio.

See Vol. 7, P. 658, Compendium of American Genealogy

He married at Chicago, Mch. 2, 1941 Frances Lucile McCray b. Sept. 28, 1916, daughter of John Howard and Dorothy Leona (Jones) McCray of Albion, Nebraska. Later of Spokane, Washington.

Children

5.238 Catherine Louise, b. at Chicago, June 6, 1942.

Thomas Snipes descendants...

Descendants of Thomas Snipes

S.212 Allen Whitman Snipes was graduated in 1937 from Teachers College High School, University of Nebraska. Entered University of Nebraska and was pledged Sigma Alpha Epsilon, but quit school to take up the study of photography which had been his hobby for some years. Was graduated in 1940 from White School of Photography in New York city. Was doing free-lance photography in N.Y.C. for Associated Press and others when he volunteered for war service and was inducted into United States Army at Omaha, Nebraska Feb. 28, 1941. Was immediately assigned to Signal Corps with headquarters at Omaha, Nebr. Served as Corps area photographer with Seventh Corps area until Oct, 1942 when he was sent to England and from there to North Africa, landing at Oran Dec. 6, 1942. Was Allied Headquarters Photographer for Generals Eisenhower and Clark. Saw service over the most of North Africa Sicily, Corsica, Sardinia and Italy. In one of the early air raids over the Ploesti, Roumania oil fields and over Vienna. Was returned to the States in 1945 and was discharged as Master Sergeant at Fort Robinson, Nebr., May 21, 1945. (Purple Heart).
August 1945 accepted a position as Staff Photographer with Associated Press and was assigned to Memphis, Tennessee.

Descendants of Homos Sapiens

Snipes

North Carolina Historical Commission

This is to certify that the following is an accurate copy from records in the official custody of the North Carolina Historical Commission!

A Role of Captain Issiah Hogan's Company
at P. Muster Sept. 19, 1772

William Snipes
Thomas Snipes

from: Militia returns 1766-1799
Capt Issiah Hogan's List No. 3.

Raleigh, Oct. 17, 1924

'Copy'

R. B. House
archivist

The above William Snipes was William Snipes,
No. 1, p. 15.
Thomas was his brother
Sic.

Smiths

North Carolina Historical Commission

This is to certify that the following is an accurate copy from records in the official custody of the North Carolina Historical Commission.

The United States of America to the State of Northcarolina, Dr.

For sundries furnished and cash paid the Militia of North Carolina Virginia and South Carolina as allowed by the Auditors of Hillsboro District in March 1782, as P. Report, No. 81.

To William Smiths — Currency Specie
£. 24:2:0

from: Accounts of the United States with North Carolina, War of Revolution, Book 'C', p. 5-9

Raleigh Feb. 5, 192x

'Copy' — R. B. House archivist

Receipt Book 41 — William Smiths

Received Oct. 12, 1785 twenty pounds 9/7 cash of certificate

N. Montfort for William Smiths

The above was William Smiths, S. 1, p. 15

Will of William Snipes, S.1, p.15

In the name of God, Amen. I, William Snipes of the County of Chatham, State of North Carolina, being very sick of body but of sound and disposing mind and memory, thanks be to Almighty God for the same, therefore calling to mind the Mortality of my body and knowing it is appointed for all men once to dies, I do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form as followeth; first and principally I recommend my Immortal soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it, hoping through the merits of my beloved Redeemer to inherit Life Everlasting. And as to my mortal body I commit it to the earth from whence it was taken to be buried at the discretion of my executors hereinafter to be named. First, my will is my just debts be paid, Secondly, I leave my worldly estate as follows: Item: I leave my manner plantation whereon I now live to my beloved wife, Sarah Snipes and all my land on the south side of Ferell's Creek as far as Hillsboro road during her widowhood. Item, I give to my beloved wife Sarah Snipes, one mare called Sorrel, to her, her heirs and assigns forever. Item: I give to my beloved wife, Sarah Snipes, my negro man George, during her widowhood. Item, I give to my sons Thomas Snipes and William Snipes all my land on the east side of Hillsboro road to be equally divided between them, their heirs and assigns forever. Item, I give to my son William Snipes, one sorrel mare called Jug to him his heirs and assigns forever. Item, I leave my still for the use of the plantation during the widowhood of my wife, Sarah Snipes. Item, I give to my beloved wife, Sarah Snipes, one featherbed and furniture to have during her widowhood. Item, I give to my beloved wife, Sarah Snipes, and my six children, Namely, Thomas Snipes, William Snipes, Sarah Snipes, Susanna Snipes, Rhoda Snipes and Tabitha Snipes to be equally divided between them, all my stock and cattle and sheep to them, their heirs and assigns forever. Item, I give to my son Thomas Snipes, one feather bed, to him, his heirs and assigns forever. Item, I give to my son, William Snipes, one feather bed and furniture, to him, his heirs and assigns forever. Item, I give to my daughter, Sarah Snipes, one feather bed and furniture, to her, her heirs and assigns forever. I give all residue and remainder of my estate of whatsoever kind or quality it shall consist to my beloved wife Sarah Snipes, and my son William during her widowhood and at her death I give it all

Will of William Sykes, continued

to my son William, to him, his heirs and assigns forever. Lastly, I constitute my two sons, Thomas and William Sykes executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I hereunto set my hand and seal this the twelfth day of March in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and eighty seven.

William Sykes

Signed, sealed and delivered
in presence of
Daniel Burnett
Joshua Rosser

Chatham County, November term 1787.
The within will was duly proven in open court by the oath of Joshua Rosser, one of the subscribing witnesses, and ordered to be registered.

Recorded in Clerk's Office Book, B, pages 30 and 31.

John Ramsey, C.C.

The above John Ramsey was the same man as John Ramsey, R.1, p. 125

I do not know why William Sykes did not mention his son, John, in his will. It is definitely known that he had a son John. See page 42 for his descendants. See, also, page 15 where he joins his brothers and brothers-in-law in a petition for estate of Drewry Thrift, as coming to him through his father, William Sykes.

Will of Thomas Snipes, S. 2, p. 16

I, Thomas Snipes of County of Chatham and State of North Carolina, being old and infirm but of disposing mind and memory, do make and ordain this to be my last will and Testament in manner and form following: I give to my wife, Martha, the feather bed, sted and furniture whereon she have been accustomed to ly, my walnut chest and such table furniture as she may wish to take and one hundred dollars in money. And whereas my said wife is old and infirm and incapable of attending to business my will and desire that she shall live with some of her children, whichever she may choose and have a comfortable support out of my estate sufficient to compensate those with whom she may live, for any trouble or expense they may be at on her account: and I do enjoin it upon my executors to pay particular attention to this clause. I give to my son, B. Franklin the land and plantation whereon I now live, lying between the lines of the tract of land whereon the said Franklin now lives as formerly laid off to my son, Sidney. Likewise one hundred and ten acres of land lying on Collins mountain on the west side of the land belonging to John Stroud, as bounded and described in the deed obtained for the same, to him and his heirs forever, I give to my granddaughter, Nancy Snipes Clegg, five hundred dollars, to her and her heirs forever. I leave my threshing machine and wheat fan for the use of my children who think proper to use them. Whereas my desire is that my negroes be not too remotely situated, I dispose of them as follows: My will is that all the negroes I may have at my death be valued by three disinterested, judicious men at a price they would sell for on a credit of twelve months then be latted off to my six children, namely, Edwin P. Snipes, William Sidney Snipes, Charles W. Snipes, B. Franklin Snipes, and my daughters Polly W. Edwards and Martha W. Norwood, subject however, to the provisions in the bequests to the other children. As those of my children who are to share the negroes are all of age, they can, after being valued, divide them to suit themselves. All my perishable estate I desire to be sold, likewise my tract of land on which my son, Franklin, now lives, also my tract of land lying in the south west corner of Chatham County on Cedar Creek, estimated at two hundred and sixty acres, likewise my land in South Carolina on Sparrow Swamp, Darlington district containing two hundred acres, and out of the proceeds of such sales I give to my son, Britton W. Snipes, five hundred dollars. Likewise I give to the children of my deceased daughter, Ann Sanford, five hundred dollars to be equally divided between them. The balance of amount of sales, debts due me and money, if any on hand to be divided into three parts. One third part, I give to my son, Britton, one third part to my daughter, Elizabeth Wilkinson, and one third part to the children of my deceased daughter,

Will of Thomas Snipes, continued

Ann Sanford, to be equally divided among them. Provided nevertheless that if the proceeds of the sales should not be sufficient to make the last three legatees equal to those who are to have the negroes, that then and in that case they who are to have the negroes are to make them up equal. This is in accordance with my intention to equalize the distribution of my property among my children, having heretofore advanced to my daughter, Elizabeth Wilkinson, the sum of five hundred dollars. In consideration of her very particular and kind attention to myself and my wife in our old age, I give to Betsy Carter, our housekeeper, the feather bed, sted, and furniture on which she has been accustomed to lie, the side saddle and bridle with which she commonly rides and a cow and a calf; and if she should continue to live with us until my decease in addition to the above I give her one hundred dollars in money, to her and her heirs forever. I appoint my sons Edwin, Wesley and Sidney my executors; if either of them should fail to act I appoint my son, Franklin, to act.

Written with my own hand and signed this the nineth day of May one thousand eight hundred and forty two, and in the eighty third year of my age. Thanks to my Redeemer and preserver in whom I believe and through whose merits I hope to obtain life everlasting. Amen and Amen.

Thomas Snipes

I hereby appoint and nominate my son, Britton W. Snipes of Tennessee, to take charge of the legacy that will be going from my estate to the children of my deceased daughter, Ann Sanford, and to pay it over to them as they arrive at age or marry. This is a part of my will, Dec. 22, 1843.

Thomas Snipes

Test. James S. Edwards.

I nominate Woodson Lee, William Merritt and Wilson Atwater to value my negroes as set forth and expressed in my will. Thomas Snipes

Will of Burnell Williams - see p. 16.

In the name of God, amen. I, Burnell Williams of the county of Chatham and State of North Carolina being of sound and disposing mind and memory, therefore calling to mind the mortality of my body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do ordain and make this my last will and testament in manner and form following. First and principally I recomend my soul to God who gave it, hoping through the merits of my Redeemer to inherit life ~~everlasting~~ Eternal. And as for my worldly estate wherewith it has pleased God to bless me, I order and dispose of as follows: First. As I have given my son Thomas Williams already as much of my property both real and personal, as I could afore in justice to my other Children it will be therefore understood that he is not to share in any part of my estate which I now possess except two Ewes and Lambs which I hereby give unto him and his heirs forever. I give and bequeath to my daughter, Mary Buttril three hundred dollars to be raised out of my estate, to her and her heirs forever. I give and bequeath unto my eight daughters, namely, Sarah Rogland, Martha Snipes, Mary Buttril, Elizabeth Cross, Fanny Utley, Nancy Springfield, Temperance Hinton and Charity Buchannon all my landed estate estimated at about eleven hundred and twenty acres, and all my negroes, namely, Jan, Harror, Charles, Dinah, Amica, Jibels, Isaac, Phinny, Allen, Jude and her two children, Dilly and Amica, with the increase of them and every of them, and likewise all the residue and remainder of my estate of whatsoever kind, I give to them and their heirs and assigns forever, to be equally divided between them share and share alike. And my wish and desire is that in the division of the negroes they should go in families as far as practical with convenience. Finally, I Constitute my son, Thomas Williams, and my sons-in-Law, Thomas Snipes and John Buchannon, executors of this my last will and testament, revoking all other wills heretofore made by me. In witness whereof I do hereunto set my hand and affix my seal this the eleventh day of May in the year of our Lord Christ one thousand eight hundred and sixteen.

Burnell Williams

Signed, sealed and delivered
in presence of
William Robinson
William Snipes

Burnell Williams died between the date of this will and the August term of Court that same year.

Edwin B. Hatch
Clerk Superior Court
Chatham County, North Carolina

Will of Isaiah Burnett - page 71

In the name of God, Amen. I, Isaiah Burnett of the County of Chatham and State of North Carolina being of sound and perfect memory (blessed be God) do this the fourth day of January in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and forty two make and publish this my last will and testament in form following: That is to say my will first is that all my debts be paid. 2. I lend unto my wife, Jane Burnett, during her lifetime or widowhood all the lands and plantation whereon I now live, lying on the west side of Hillsboro road that leads by Goodlow's old place on both sides of Wilkinson's Creek. I lend to her during her lifetime or widowhood the following negroes viz: one negro man named Harry, one negro man named Humphrey, one negro woman named Sylvester, and one negro girl named Elizabeth. 3. I lend to her all my household and kitchen furniture or as much as she sees proper to keep, also as many of the plantation working tools as will be necessary for her use, also two cows and calves, two sows and pigs, her choice of horses that may be on the plantation, also corn to last her one year ten bushels of wheat, also as much pork or bacon as will last her and family one year, seventy five pounds of sugar, fifty pounds of coffee and other little necessaries she may need for one year. 4. I give and bequeath unto her one negro man named Dave, one negro woman named Jenny, to dispose of them as she sees proper. 5. I give and bequeath unto my son, John F. Burnett, the land and plantation whereon he now lives, containing three hundred and fifty seven acres lying on Cake Berry Creek. I give and bequeath unto him one negro man named Jordan, one ditto named Daniel, one negro woman named Martha, with her present and future increase. 6. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Nancy Snipes, one negro man named Jack, one negro woman named Rose, with her present and future increase, one negro woman named Ann, with her present and future increase. 7. I give and bequeath unto my son, Lucien Burnett, the tract of land whereon I now live, but he is not to take possession of that part left to his mother until after her death or marriage, also one other tract known by name of Buck Mountain tract. I also give him one negro man named Fulbin, one ditto named Solomon, one negro woman named Humphrey, with her present and future increase. 8. I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Julia F. Baldwin, one negro man named Bryant, one negro woman named Mary, with her present and future increase. 9. My will further is that out of the negroes not willed away my daughter, Nancy Snipes, is to have as many as would amount to fifteen hundred dollars. 10. My further will is that my daughter, Julia F. Baldwin, receive the same amount in the valuation of negroes as her sister, Nancy is to receive. The balance of the negroes after allotting to Nancy Snipes her fifteen hundred dollars worth and to Julia F. Baldwin her fifteen hundred dollars worth are to be equally divided between my son, John F. Burnett, Nancy Snipes, Lucien Burnett and Julia F. Baldwin. My will further is that at the death or marriage of their mother all the property I have loaned her be equally divided between John F. Burnett, Nancy Snipes, Lucien Burnett and Julia F. Baldwin. My will further is that one thousand dollars be put out on interest by my executors and the interest be collected yearly and paid to my daughter, Eliza M. Kirby for her support. My will further is that after my

Will of Isaiah Burnett, continued

death all my stock crops, all the balance of my estate, let it consist of what it may, that has not already been willed away, be sold on a credit of nine months then collected and the debts due me be collected and the money arising from such sales and the collection of the debts, the balance after taking out the methousand dollors that are to be put at interest for Eliza M. Kirby, is to be equally divided between John F. Burnett, Nancy Snipes, Lucien Burnett and Julia F Baldwin, either of them being dead at my death is to be equally divided between their lawful issue. I hereby make and ordain John F. Burnett, Edwin P. Snipes Lucien Burnett and Joseph F. Baldwin executors of this my last will and testament, revoking all former wills by me made. In witness whereof, I, the said Isaiah Burnett, hath hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

Isaiah Burnett.

Signed, sealed, published and declared by the said Isaiah Burnett the testator as his last will and testament in the presence of us who are present at the time of signing and sealing the same.

Atlas F. Baldwin
J. L. Biggsby

Proved February term of Court 1848.

Edwin P. Hatch
Clerk, Superior Court,
Chatham County, North Carolina.

Descendants of John Snipes

S.3 John Snipes (p.16) m. Sarah (Lindsay?) b. 1770 and lived on a part of the original William Snipes homestead in Chatham County, North Carolina. Ild. in 1845. Will on file in Chatham Co.

Children

S.239 Manley

S.240 Alfred

S.239 Manley Snipes m. in Orange County Dec. 4, 1824 Martha (Patsy) Nevil

Children

S.241 Priestly John, b. 1825, m. Aug. 3, 1848 Pamela Ward, b. 1830
S.242 Marion, b. 1827, m. Jan. 19, 1849 Tabitha Bowers
S.243 Mirona, b. 1829, m. Nov. 24, 1853 Jesse McDaniel
S.244 Frances, b. 1831, m. Jan. 21, 1849 Chesley Couch
S.245 Angeline, b. 1833, m. Aug. 7, 1853 John Faust.
S.246 Charles Manley, b. Aug. 5, 1837
S.247 Matthew, b. Aug. 1839, m. Feb. 8, 1866 Mary Laura Stanford
S.248 Alfred, b. 1840
S.249 Mary, b. 1842, m. (1) Mr. Ward, m. (2) Mr Durham
S.250 Sarah, b. 1845, m. Jan. 14, 1869 Allison Robinson
S.251 Albert, b. July 14, 1849

S.240 Alfred Snipes m. in Orange Co, Mch. 3, 1834 Margaret Brewer, b. 1813

Children

S.252 John, b. 1837, d. Mch. 22, 1862 } Killed in Civil War.
S.253 Thomas E., b. 1839, d. June 23, 1862 }
S.254 Martha, b. 1841, m. Matthew Atwater (his second wife)
S.255 Mary, b. 1841 (twin of Martha), m. Robert Pickard
S.256 Nancy, b. 1843, m. Mr. Thomas
S.257 Manley, b. 1845, d. Feb. 13, 1865 - Killed in Civil War
S.258 William D., b. ——
S.259 Edward, b. 1848
S.260 Elizabeth b. 1848 (twin of Edward), m. Mr. Long.
S.261 Zachary

William A. Snipes (son of Matthew, S.247) was living in 1935 on the old John Snipes (S.3) homestead in Chatham County — part of the original William Snipes plantation.

I have no further records of descendants of Alfred Snipes (S.240), but think the Snipes of Marion, North Carolina and of Palisades, Colo. are of this line.

Descendants of John Snipes

S.246 Charles Manley Snipes m. Priscilla Evans Lowe

Children

S.262 William Manley, b. July 4, 1863
S.263 Solomon, b. June 3, 1865, d. June 12, 1886
S.264 John Hadley, b. Mch. 16, 1867
S.265 Colon E., b. Mch. 30, 1869
S.266 Martha Alice, b. Sept. 23, 1871
S.267 James Goodmon, b. Oct. 13, 1873
S.268 Augusta Elizabeth, b. Dec. 10, 1875
S.269 Franklin Roy, b. Mch. 19, 1878
S.270 Mary Blanche, b. July 24, 1882
S.271 Charles Lee, b. Dec. 24, 1884, d. Feb. 14, 1890
S.272 Oliver Lowe b. April 20, 1887, d. Dec. 15, 1890
S.273 Alfred Marshall, b. April 4, 1889

Charles Manley Snipes d. July 2, 1905; His wife d. Oct. 20, 1896 Chatham County, N. C.

S.251 Albert Snipes m. Nov. 11, 1874 Sallie E. Wilson

Children

S.274 Jeter, b. Aug. 30, 1875, m. Mch. 3, 1910 Ruth Godfrey
S.275 Hattie, b. Aug. 25, 1876, m. Mch. 24, 1895 J. J. Webster
S.276 Nora, b. Dec. 29, 1880, m. (1) W. S. Gleason, (2) J. M. Moore
S.277 Ola, b. Dec. 27, 1885, m. June 23, 1909, A. L. Pickard
S.278 Lloyd, b. April 28, 1890
S.279 Benjamin B., b. Nov. 25, 1902, m. Emma D. Howard. Chatham County, N. C.

S.262 William Manley Snipes m. Jan. 9, 1889 Mary Elizabeth Branch of Auburn, N.C., b. Mch. 29, 1866, They moved in 1908 to Redville, Oregon. Still living there in 1936.

Children

S.280 Hattie Maud, b. Dec. 1, 1889, m. Jan. 23, 1910, Walter Lorenz of Portland, Oregon.
S.281 Gaynell Grace, b. Aug. 18, 1892, d. 1929, m. 1924 A. L. Fisher
S.282 Ralph Napoleon, b. April 10, 1901, m. Oct. 11, 1930 Grace Kelly, b. Jan. 28, 1910. In 1936 they had one child.
S.283 Geraldine, b. Sept. 3, 1932.

S.264 John Hadley Snipes m. Dec. 4, 1890, Lydia C. Perkins, b. Mch. 11, 1871. Live at Bear Creek, N. C.

Children

S.284 Beulah, b. Mch. 13, 1892, m. Sept. 25, 1902 D. E. Grantham
S.285 Eva, b. Aug. 13, 1893, m. Jan. 4, 1912 W. D. Thomas
S.286 Ida, b. Nov. 24, 1894, m. Aug. 19, 1914 R. G. Wallace
S.287 Glen, b. June 10, 1901, m. Dec. 24, 1922 Thelma Weeks
S.288 Lawson, b. Sept. 30, 1905, m. Nov. 20, 1929 Jene Phillips
S.289 Robert, b. May 18, 1908, m. Oct. 3, 1929 Lila Gustin
S.290 Alma, b. Jan. 14, 1910, m. Aug. 25, 1927 C. Hough

Descendants of John Snipes

S.267 James Goodman Snipes, m. Oct. 1, 1898 Sarah White of Chatham County, N.C., b. Aug. 16, 1881

Children

S.291 Margaret, b. Oct. 10, 1903 - Greensboro, N.C.
S.292 Marytois, b. June 16, 1908 Greensboro, N.C.
S.293 James Goodman Jr., b. Oct. 4, 1913 " "
S.294 Sarah Elizabeth, b. July 8, 1923 at High Point, North Carolina, where the family now lives.

S.277 Floyd Snipes m. Aug. 13, 1919 Maude Campbell

Children

S.295 Tinea May, b. Dec. 15, 1920.
S.296 Donald Edward, b. Nov. 29, 1922
S.297 Mary Elizabeth, b. Jan. 28, 1925

Descendants of William Snipes

S.4 William Snipes (p.16) m. prior to 1790 as he is listed in the census of that year with a wife and one child. His wife was Martha (Patsy) Bynum, daughter of Luke Bynum. An old letter, written by a grandson of Luke Bynum, says that when William Snipes moved to Georgia he owned the plantation of Luke Bynum who lived from 1730 to 1810. This plantation was near Bynum, North Carolina. In 1825 William Snipes gave a deed to the 'Cedar Grove Meeting House' in Chatham Co., N.C. Thomas Snipes (S.2), a brother of William, was a trustee of this church (Methodist). Between 1825 and 1830 William Snipes, with the most of his family, moved to Upson County, Georgia, where his will is on file, dated June 4, 1847, probated May 10, 1849.

Children

S.298 William, b. Oct. 20, 1793
S.299 Jesse, no doubt the oldest child, mentioned in 1790 census.
S.300 James Greene
S.301 Abner Young
S.302 Charley B., b. 1797
S.303 Mark Bynum, m. prior to 1826, Deliloh, daughter of Abner Baldwin.
S.304 John, b. 1796. The 1850 census of Upson County Georgia lists John Snipes, age 54, wife, Nancy, age 52, and children: John F., Andrew J., Frances, Antinette and Elizabeth. Also a John G. Snipes, John B. Snipes and Mary Snipes living in his home.
S.305 Patsy, b. June 1, 1808, d. April 23, 1858 and is buried in Rocky Mount Cemetery, Upson County, Georgia. She m. Rev. Edmund Atwater, no doubt a member of the Chatham County, N.C. Atwater family.

S.298 William Snipes was a Methodist minister in Chatham County where he d. in 1882, aged 89 years. He m.(1) Polly Harris who d. in 1829.

Children

S.306 Miranda, b. June 25, 1819
S.307 John Wesley, b. Aug. 29, 1820
S.308 Mary Emetel, b. Dec. 23, 1823
S.309 Alvis, b. Oct. 2, 1825
S.310 Leonidas, b. Mch. 13, 1827. Moved to Texas, no records.

Rev. Wm Snipes m.(2) about 1830, Elizabeth Norwood, b. 1804, sister of Patsy Norwood, wife of Wm Snipes, S.16, p.17.

Children

S.311 William G., b. July 21, 1831, d. unmarried
S.312 Sarah Ann Tabitha b. Aug. 6, 1833, m. about 1852, Dr. Alexander Norwood. These were parents of Alpheus R. Norwood, who m. Leona Snipes, S.46, p. 23.
S.313 Edward Benon, b. July 18, 1835. Moved to Texas, no records.
S.314 Martha Elizabeth, b. July 15, 1837, m. Melvin Baldwin and was still living in 1927, aged 90 yrs.
S.315 Emily, b. 1839, m. Matthew Atwater (his first wife)

Descendants of William Snipes

S.299 Jesse Snipes m. 1813 in Chatham Co. N.C., Mary Collier and moved later, to Upson County, Georgia, then to southern Illinois where he lived a few years then again moved to Weakley County, Tennessee, where he d. about 1830.

Children

S.316 Nathan
S.317 James Harvey, b. Jan. 16, 1819 in southern Illinois
S.318 William Albis, b. 1825 in Weakley Co., Tenn.
S.319 Eliza, m. James Shanklin. No descendants
S.320 Mary, m. a Mr. House and left four children
S.321 Jesse Jr. Probably born in southern Illinois as he lived in southern Indiana, near by southern Illinois. There are a few Snipes in Indiana who are no doubt descended from Jesse Jr. A family of Snipes just across the river near Covington, Kentucky claim this same line of descent.

After the death of Jesse Snipes, S.299, some of the children went back to their grandfather in Upson County, Georgia, who mentioned them in his will.

S.300 James Greene Snipes moved to Sibley County, Ga. in 1849, then to Marion County. He m. Mch. 8, 1832 Letitia Choppel, daughter of John and Sarah Choppel. (See "Choppel Genealogy" by L. S. Choppel.)

Children

S.322 William Thomas, b. May 7, 1834
S.323 John Wesley, b. Nov. 2, 1835
S.324 James Jefferson, b. April 1837. M. twice, but no children.
S.325 Martha, b. Dec. 5, 1837, m. J. A. Goodson. She d. Sept. 13, 1924, leaving one son, Asbury Goodson of Doerun Ga.
S.326 Robert, Killed at Jackson, Tenn. during Civil War.
S.327 Franklin, Killed in battle of Atlanta " " "
S.328 Mary Ann, b. Aug. 3, 1848 & m. Zachariah T. Walls.
S.329 Young Christopher Columbus, b. April 1847.
S.330 Zachariah Taylor b. Dec. 1849
S.331 Sarah Frances, b. Aug. 7, 1851, m. Seaborn Allen of Early Co., Ga.

S.301 Abner Young Snipes m. in Orange Co. N.C. May 10, 1824, Celia Nowell. He d. at Harmont, Miss. Mch. 5, 1884.

Children

S.332 William Chester, b. Dec. 10, 1825
S.333 Norwood — died as a child
S.334 Elbert, b. Aug. 30, 1827
S.335 Alonzo. Killed in Civil War
S.336 Bellefield Taylor } twins, b. about 1831
S.337 Winfield Scott }
S.338 Jerusha, m. Mr. Batten of Mississippi
S.339 Letha Ann, m. Jesse Hopson "
S.340 Fannie, m. (1) Mr. Hanson, (2) Mr. Howell, "
S.341 Jones, b. 1844

Descendants of William Snipes

S.302 Chesley B., m. Rebecca — and had; S.342 Manley W., S.343 William D., S.344 Doc, S.345 Greene, S.346 Benjamin, S.347 James, S.348 Henry, S.349 Chesley B. Jr.,

S.307 John Chesley Snipes m. in Chatham Co., N.C., Sarah Bradsher, and moved to Madison County, Tenn., settling one mile west of the present town of Mercer. He died 1896.

Children.

S.350 Wm Graham m. Amanda Pope, daughter of a Presbyterian minister. Practiced medicine for a number of years at Mercer, Tenn., then moved to Fedonia, Texas, where he died, Dec. 1929. No children.

S.351 Walter Lee m. a Miss Nicholson and had children, After her death he m. a second time, No records.

S.308 Mary Emitel Snipes m. James Sanford Edwards, son of Henry Edwards and his wife Polly W. Snipes, S.14, p.16, They moved to Madison County Tennessee.

Children

S.352 Luther, a farmer and Methodist minister, lived near Mercer, Tenn. He had a large family, I knew them as a boy, but have no records,

S.353 William, lived at Mercer and had several children. William Edwards Jr. is a Methodist minister in Texas,

S.309 Alvis Snipes m. 1849, Mary Ann Snipes, S.40, p.17, He d. in Chatham Co., N.C. Nov. 20, 1890, She d. there, Nov. 3, 1906

Children

S.354 Martha Catherine, b. Nov. 6, 1850, m. Sidney Stroud
S.355 Sarah Tabitha, b. Aug. 30, 1852
S.356 Ann E., b. Mch. 1, 1854, d. unmarried
S.357 William Alston, b. Oct. 14, 1856
S.358 Olivia Josephine, b. Nov. 30, 1860 m. Rev. W.F. Womble who d. about 1931, leaving one son, W.S. Womble, a lawyer of Winston-Salem, N.C.
S.359 Eugene Malcolm, b. Nov. 30, 1868

S.316 Nathan Snipes m. Margaret — in southern Illinois and moved to Missouri where he d. 1876, His wife d. 1869,

Children

S.360 Nathan Jr., S.361 John, and a son who d. without issue, There were also several daughters, I have no names,

S.317 James Harvey Snipes m. Martha Shelton (Skelton) and had:
S.362 Anna, m. Mr. King, S.363 Eufolia, m. Mr. Frost, S.364 Alice, m. Mr. Brown, S.365 George,

James Harvey Snipes m (2) Mary Wilson and had:
S.366 Joseph H., b. 1859, S.367 Alvis Henry, b. 1861, S.368 Dona, b. 1863, m. W.C. Henderson, R.369 Mattie, m. R.H. Cook of Ferrell, Texas and had one daughter, Mary Beulah, S.370 Edna, m. M.D. Boyce. All live in Texas.

S.318 William Alvis Snipes m. Julia Doy

Children

S.371 Frank, b. June 9, 1860, S.372 I.E., and several daughters. All live in Texas.

Descendants of William Snipes

S. 322 William Thomas Snipes was a graduate of Reform Medical College, Macon, Georgia. Was in 5th Florida regiment, Gardner Lee's brigade in Civil War, wounded at Gettysburg and imprisoned at Elmyra, N.Y. After the war he farmed and practiced medicine at Centerville, Leon County, Fla., where he died Dec. 26, 1890, Married Mch. 28, 1867 Mary Ann Willis, b. Nov. 3, 1846, d. Aug. 10, 1928, daughter of Jesse R. and Sarah (Simpson) Willis.

Children

S. 373 Wm Jesse, b. Jan 20, 1868, d. July 23, 1869
S. 374 Pearl L., b. Feb. 9, 1871, d. Oct. 7, 1874
S. 375 Mayme Lucile, b. Aug. 30, 1872
S. 376 Sallie, b. Feb. 28, 1874, m. 1900, James C. Boyleton
S. 377 Lillie, b. Oct. 28, 1874, d. July 1, 1875
S. 378 Roscoe Conklin, b. Jan. 31, 1877,
S. 379 Clarence William, b. Dec. 5, 1879, m. Virginia Stevens.
S. 380 Carl, b. June 5, 1880, d. in infancy
S. 381 Maud Irene, b. Nov. 17, 1881
S. 382 Rob Roy, b. Sept. 7, 1884, d. in infancy

S. 323 John Wesley Snipes m. Georgia Singleton. He d. in 1915 leaving seven children. I have no names for any of them.
S. 383, S. 384, S. 385, S. 386, S. 387, S. 388, S. 389

S. 329 Young C. C. Snipes m. 1872 Ellen Tucker of Randolph Co., Ga. He d. 1899 leaving 5 sons and 4 daughters, but I have no names,
S. 390, S. 391, S. 392, S. 393, S. 394, S. 395, S. 396, S. 397, S. 398,

S. 330 Zachariah Taylor Snipes m. 1869 Elizabeth Catharine Rainey, born 1853, d. 1926. I have no names for their 12 children
S. 399, S. 400, S. 401, S. 402, S. 403, S. 404, S. 405,
S. 406, S. 407, S. 408, S. 409, S. 410.

S. 332 William Chester Snipes m. (1) Susan Brooks and had:
S. 411 Preston. Lives in Texas, but I have no records.
S. 412 Ada, m. Alter Johnson, a jeweler of Water Valley, Miss.

Wm Chester Snipes m. (2) Jan. 30, 1867, Margaret Smith, b. Newberry District South Carolina May 11, 1843. She now (1928) lives with her son, A. P. Snipes of Como, Mississippi.

Children

S. 413 Ophelia Emilie, b. Nov. 4, 1867, d. unmarried.
S. 414 Eva Blanche, b. April 29, 1870, m. J. D. Cole
S. 415 Arthur Proth, b. Jan. 24, 1878
S. 416 Ethel Brock, b. Jan. 13, 1881, m. Mary Tackett of Offord, Mississippi. They have an adopted daughter, Hattie May.

Descendants of William Snipes

S.334 Elbert Snipes m. Caroline Harmon, He d. 1898, They had:
S.417 Mary, m (1) Beddenbaugh, (2) John Huston
S.418 Florence, m. Dewitt Childers, S.419 Price.

S.336 Bellefield Taylor Snipes m. Lucy Sanders and had:
S.420 Riley Young, b. Sept. 10, 1872
S.421 John Alvis, b. June 26, 1873, m. Miss Emmerson, - Memphis.
S.422 Maude, b. July 14, 1874, m. (1) Ellis, (2) Brown
S.423 Letha, b. Nov. 8, 1876, m. Garland Frazier
S.424 Minnie, b. June 14, 1881, m. Jack Meek.
S.425 Bellefield, b. Jan 24, 1892, m. Mr. Brown
S.426 Bessie, b. Mch. 14, 1890, m. Sidney Johnson

S.337 Winfield Scott Snipes m.(1) Betty Harmon. All of Mississippi

Children

S.427 Pompeii d. without issue, S.428 Hutchison d. without issue
S.429 Kate, m. Mr. McLeod, S.430 Belle, m. J.L. Smith, S.431 Emma, m. Ubert Smith, brother of above, J.L. Smith, S.432 Ethel, m. Ernest Walker, S.433 Hidda, m. Ida Huston, Daughter of Ida Snipes Huston, S.489, p. 51., S.434 Fred, was a son of Winfield Scott Snipes and his second wife, Pearl Byrd, Fred lived at Memphis, Tenn. and d. without issue, I believe,

S.341 Jones Snipes m. Mary Cain, cousin of Virginia Cain who m. Arthur P. Snipes, S.45, p. 51.

Children

S.435 Joseph, b. 1888 m. Mary Billingsby and lives at Germantown, Tenn.
S.436 John Wesley, b. 1888
S.437 Pitt, b. 1897, m. 1918, Edna Meek.
S.438 Millie Beatrice, b. 1898, m. Elmer Eddins
S.439 Mary, b. Oct. 4, 1903, m. 1922 Thelma Hartley,

Jones Snipes lives (1928) in Mississippi in the old colonial residence left him by his father. This was known in early days as "Hospitality-House" due to the fact that its doors were always open to strangers passing that way.

S.343 William D. Snipes m. Melissa Stafford and had a daughter, S.440 Carrie Lee, and a son, S.441 ——.

S.355 Sarah Tabitha Snipes m. Nov. 11, 1876 John F. Lambe of Chatham Co., N.C., who was still living in 1927, She d. Mch. 25, 1918

Children

S.445 Cora, b. April 24, 1885, m. June 3, 1922 Junius Wren of Siler City, N.C. no children.
S.446 Bennett Hall
S.447 Ernest Martin, b. May 8, 1881.

S.357 William Seaton Snipes was superintendent of schools at Newton, N.C. in 1928. Living in 1935 at Winston-Salem. He married Mary Medaris and had one daughter:
S.448 Mary, b. ——

Descendants of William Snipes

S.359 Eugene Malcom Snipes is a Methodist minister, stationed in 1927 at Mount Olive, N.C. He m. Daisy Randall.
(?) Children, for whom I have no names.

S.449, S.450, S.451, S.452, S.453, S.454, S.455, S.456, S.457

S.360 Nathan Snipes of Martinsville, Mo., m. —. His wife d. 1927

Children

S.458 George Washington — Martinsville, Mo.
S.459 William Henry
S.460 Millie (McNelly)
S.461 Lemma, Kansas City, Mo.
S.462 Lizzie (Pile), Enid, Oklahoma.
S.463 Le Roy — Lincoln Neb.

I had some correspondence with Nathan Snipes Jr., but have no records of his family except of Le Roy, S.463, whom I know personally, & friends for many years.

S.361 John Snipes m. and had: S.464 Luther, of St. Joseph, Mo. S.465 Frank, of Ridgeway, Mo. S.466 Delbert, Ridgeway, Mo.

S.366 Joseph H. Snipes m. (1) Beulah Cook and had: S.467 James Cook
Joseph H. Snipes m. (2) in 1894, Fannie Morris and had:
S.468 Lucile, b. 1898, m. 1921, L. Adson
S.469 Joseph Morris, b. 1902
S.470 Abner Darden, b. 1907 All live in Texas

S.367 Alvis Henry Snipes m. 1894, Dorothy Oliver and had:
S.471, Mary, S.472 Mattie, S.473 Fannie, S.474 Alvis H. Jr., born 1905, S.475 Abbie, all live in Texas.

S.371 Frank Snipes, a grocery merchant of Roswell, N.M., married Dec. 20, 1900 Helen Georgia Harris, b. Oct. 21, 1880

Children

S.476 Julia Ellen, b. Jan. 9, 1902, d. Nov. 29, 1902
S.477 Ella, b. July 8, 1905
S.478 Helen, b. Aug. 29, 1907
S.479 Frances, b. Aug. 21, 1911
S.480 Joe Harris } twins, b. Aug. 21, 1919
S.481 William Alvis }

S.378 Roscoe Conklin Snipes m. Dec. 29, 1903 Emma Cornelia Cox, daughter of Archibald Wilson Cox and his wife Mary Elizabeth Wilson. Mrs Roscoe C. Snipes graduated 1896 with A.B. degree Leesville College, Leesville S.C. Dean of Women (1927), Sue Bennett Memorial College. She was born at Blythe's Sea Store, S.C. Roscoe C. Snipes met her at Leesville College, where he took a business course. He was a railroad man later a coal broker in south eastern Tennessee, Virginia and Kentucky. He was born near Centerville, Florida.

Children on next page.

Descendants of William Snipes

Children of Roscoe and Emma C. Snipes of preceding page.

S.482 William Roscoe, b. June 30, 1905 at Tallahassie, Fla. Graduated with A.B. degree from Emory University in 1928. On staff of United Press Association, New York City.

S.483 Geraldine, b. Sept. 22, 1906, d. June 5, 1907.

S.415 Arthur Pratt Snipes was named for the cotton gin inventor, Wheeler Pratt, who was a close friend of his father and founder of Prattville, Alabama. A.P. Snipes m. Nov. 27, 1901, Virginia Cain, cousin of wife of Jones Snipes, S.341, p.89.

Children

S.484 Edna Rivers, b. June 14, 1903. She is Home Economics teacher in A.B. Hill High School, Memphis, Tenn. Her parents, formerly of Como, Mississippi, now live at Offold, Miss. Route 1. She gave me all the records I have of her branch of the family in Mississippi.

S.485 Lucile Catherine, b. Feb. 29, 1905 m. Aug. 27, 1922 William Waldrip of Atlanta, Ga. Divorced in 1924.

S.419 Price Snipes m. Hattie Freeman (Mississippi)

Children

S.486 Hampton, b. 1896, d. Aug. 1, 1917
S.487 Esther, S.488 —, both of whom d. in infancy
S.489 Ida, m. William Hinton
S.490 Nancy Caroline, m. 4 times. I have no records.

S.420 Riley Young (Pony) Snipes m. Feb. 17, 1897, Hattie Minor. They lived at Hold Springs, Miss. They had:
S.491 Otis Laurence, b. Nov. 20, 1898, S.492 Audrey Alita, b. Jan. 9, 1901, S.493 Lodia Lou, b. Mch. 2, 1903, S.494 Louise, b. Oct. 28, 1905, S.495 Benj. Tillman, b. Jan. 5, 1907, S.496 Ruby, b. Feb. 20, 1911, S.497 Hazel, b. Mch. 30, 1913, S.498 Wesley Washington, b. July 24, 1915, S.499 Jaine May, b. Aug. 11, 1917, S.500 Charles Taylor, b. June 12, 1920.

Miss Edna Snipes (S.484) writes me that Pony Snipes daughters are all beautiful brunettes of the 'Spanish type'. She also writes: "The majority of our branch of the family are merchants and farmers, although there are numerous teachers among them. All seem to prefer country life; (A family characteristic JJS.); all are respected citizens; some have been prosperous, more so than others; but most all own their own homes and live comfortably and well."

S.446 Bennett Hall Lamb m. July 23, 1916, Margaret, daughter of Franklin S. Ballinger and his wife, Marion Virginia Watkins of Fairfax County, Va. Ben H. Lamb is connected with the United States Chamber of Commerce, Washington D.C.

Children

S.501 Margaret Sherwood, b. May 30, 1917
S.502 Sally Fairfax, b. Nov. 14, 1918
S.503 Bennett Hall Jr., b. Mch. 14, 1920

Descendants of William Snipes

S.447 Ernest Martin Lambe, m. Oct. 16, 1923 Mary Elizabeth Lockhart, b. May 18, 1896. Live in Chatham Co., N.C.

Children

S.504 Ernest Martin Jr., b. Mch. 13, 1928

and late records of Lambe family.

S.463 LeRoy Snipes holds A.M. degrees in Agronomy and in Political Economy from University of Nebraska, and is on the faculty of Agriculture department.

He married Aug. 4, 1912, Evelyna Homes. They have one son

S.505 Benjamin Homes Snipes, b. June 14, 1913, He graduated with A.M. degree from University of Nebraska, and in 1937 Ph.D. in entomology from Iowa State University at Ames. Immediately upon his graduation he went to Brazil, South America as professor of entomology in a University there, Returned home at outbreak of World War II and joined United States Navy, was appointed entomologist to Seventh Fleet Command and saw service over the Pacific. Now professor of entomology of the University of Wyoming and lives at Powell, Wy. M. June 19, 1935, Martha Parthenia Schneider of Nebraska.

Children

S.506 Patricia Parthenia, b. May 23, 1938 at Rio de Janeiro, Brazil.
S.507 Homes Frederic, b. Sept. 22, 1944 at Powell, Wyoming.

S.467 James Cook Snipes m. Louisa Broch. They live in Texas

Children

S.508 James Cook, Jr.
S.509 Jean D.
S.510 Robert Joseph.

These Snipes records are very incomplete as it seemed impossible to secure accurate data from my correspondents, There are numerous other Snipes scattered over the country whom I have been unable to contact,

But, as I said in preface, I have made no attempt to write a complete genealogy,

Polk

There is a strongly held tradition in one branch of our Snipes line, that we are descended from the Polks through the Williams. It is possible that one of the Williams mentioned as one of Elizabeth (Betsy) Polk (No. III, below) and her husband John Williams, who went from Somerset County Maryland to North Carolina, was Burwell Williams, whose daughter, Martha, m. Thomas Snipes, S. 2, p. 16. I can see no other possible connection with the Polks, and have not investigated the ancestry of Burwell Williams. The dates and circumstances should agree. DDS.

Records from, 'Polk Family and Kinsmen' by W. H. Polk, pages 6, 203 and 209,

I Robert Bruce Polk (Pollock) m. in Donegal County, Ireland, Magdalene (Tasker) Porter, wider of Al. Porter, and came to America about 1672, settling in Maryland. He d. 1703/4. Will on file in Somerset County, Maryland.

II William Polk Sr. (son of above) born about 1664-1667 in Donegal County, Ireland, m. (1) Nancy (Unknown) Owens - a widow. M. (2) a widow Gray. He d. 1740. Will on file Somerset Co., Md.

III Elizabeth (Betsy) Polk, daughter of William Sr., above, m. about 1695 - John Williams of Somerset Co., Md.

Children

1. Mary Williams
2. John Williams. There were also two other sons who emigrated to North Carolina, where members of the Polk family had previously gone.

Ancestry and kin of Wilson Snipes Jr.

Wilson Snipes Jr., of Marion, S.C., belongs to that branch of the family that remained in South Carolina. He sent me the following records, the first part of which was taken from Sellers' "History of Marion County, South Carolina". The author of this history has confused Joseph Snipes with William Clay Snipes (see pages 7-14), who was a son of Thomas Snipes. This Thomas and Daniel, father of Joseph, were probably brothers. It is practically certain that Daniel Snipes did not come from England to South Carolina, but was born there, for there is no evidence of such an immigrant. nor is there any evidence of his having been born in Barbados, B.W.I. He was undoubtedly a descendant of William and Margaret of Ashley River, S.C., as are the other Snipes in America.

Sellers Records

The first Snipes of this family in America was Daniel, who came from England. They settled - he and his wife, who was a Miss Cox — near Ferrell Bay Church, now the Gibson estate. They later sold this land and moved upon Little Reedy Creek south of Marion, where many of his descendants still live and own the land. This Daniel Snipes was a Baptist minister (This I believe to be a mistake. the same one seems made when he said the father of William Clay Snipes was a Baptist minister. The Baptist Church has no record of any such minister JJS). He had a son, Joseph, whose name was destined to become famous in after times. (This is where he confuses Joseph with William Clay JJS.)

I Daniel Snipes m. and had one son (2) Joseph, who m. and had the following children; (3) Daniel, (4) Nelson, who moved to North Carolina. (See back of p. 15), (5) James, (6) Thomas, (7) William, who m. Polly Venters, but left no children, (8) Jane, (9) Mary,

3. Daniel Snipes m. Polly Barlow and had: (10) Wilson, b. Feb. 9, 1822, (11) Daniel Jr. (12) James, (13) Charles, (14) Michael (15) Perry, (16) Richard, (17) Allen, (18) Thomas, (19) Julia Ann. Six of the above sons were killed in Civil War,

5. James Snipes m. Miss Bayley and had (20) David, m. Miss Drew, unmarried, (21) Martha, m. Henry Squires. (22) Telethia, unmarried, (23) Mary, unmarried.

6. Thomas Snipes m. Patty Brown and had (24) David, (25) Thomas, (26) Joseph, (27) John, m. Miss White and lives at McColl, S.C. (28) Emily, m. Benjamin Ammons, (29) Amelia, m. John Carter, (30) Mary, m. Mr Brown, (31) Caledonia, m. Hamilton Coffs.

Wilson Snipes

10. Wilson Snipes, well known to the present generation and the most prominent branch of the family today, was a most excellent man and good citizen in every way. An honest, hard working man with much larger heart than purse. The poor of his neighborhood although he was not rich, missed him when he died. He could always express himself so that he could be understood always calling a spade a spade; and so of every thing else he did or said. There was only one Wilson Snipes and long will he be remembered for good by every one who knew him. Notwithstanding his ignorance of letters he was a strong and zealous supporter of the Schools. He gave his children a good common school education such as the best schools of the country afford. He built a school house and furnished it with the best apparatus of the time, at or near Reedy Creek Baptist Church, and was one of the prime movers in organizing and erecting Mount Olivet Methodist Church on the east side of Big Reedy Creek where he and his wife now lie buried. He married Mary Elizabeth Coleman, daughter of Rev. Moses Coleman. He was b. Feb. 29, 1822, d. April 30, 1896, m. 1851. His wife was b. April 9, 1826 and d. Sept. 9, 1891.

Children

(32) Addison Jonathon.
(33) Wilson Jr., b. April 1, 1858, (34) Calhoun, (35) August Beauregard, (36) Julia, m. Henry Grantham, (37) Serena Adelaide, m. J. H. Lambert, (38) Mary Elizabeth, (39) Mattie Carrie, m. Thos. Baker.

11. Daniel Snipes m. Elizabeth Loyd and had, (40) John, d. unmarried, (41) Thomas, m. Louise Castle and lives at Jonesville, N. C., (42) Robert Charles, m. Mary Walker, (43) Joe Hooker, m. Rosa B. Coleman, (44) Daniel Preston, m. Hester Hauser and had one daughter, (45) Benj. Franklin, (46) Archie Gilchrist, (47) Henry Rufus.

15. Perry Snipes m. Miss Avant and left one son, (48) Major.

16. Richard Snipes m. Charity Hensor and left two sons, (49) Edward, (50) Christopher.

18. Thomas Snipes m. Hattie Stanley and had, (52) William, m. Liggie Hazeldon and had one daughter, (53) Charlie, (54) Wade Hampton, (55) Doc, (56) Addison Jonathon, m. Louise Rogers, daughter of General Levi Liggett, and had, (57) Evan, (58) Edwin, (59) Ann, (60) William, (61) Carl, (62) Louisa, (63) Blakeley, (64) Lilly.

End of Seller's records.

Records on next page furnished by Wilson Snipes Jr.,

Wilson Snipes

33. Wilson Snipes Jr., m. April 30, 1881 Minnie Caroline Simmons, b. June 6, 1862 daughter of Martin Van Buren Simmons and his wife, Rebecca Britton. They lived at Marion, S.C., where he d. Dec. 6, 1931. His widow d. Feb. 28, 1940.

Children

65 Winthrop Hubert — Rocky Mount, N.C.
66 Berty Gray
67 Wyatt Enie (Rock) — a lawyer of Marion, S.C.
68 Ethel Melissa
69 Mary Lauretta, m. Mr. Jackson
70 Willie Maud, m. Mr. Flowers
71 Rosalie Claire
72 R.V. — Rock Mount, North Carolina
73 Edith, m. M.J. Baker of Jacksonville, Fla.

Numbers 66, 68, 69 and 70 were all dead before the death of their mother in 1940.

That part of the above records that obviously occurred after the death of Wilson Snipes Jr., were sent me by his daughter, Mrs. M.J. Baker of Jacksonville, Fla.

35. Calhoun Snipes m. Martha Skelly and had, (74) Rufus, (75) Clyde, (76) Monroe, (77) Viola, (78) Mable.

How Thomas Snipes escaped (No. 18, P. 54).

Before and after the war between the states many white covered wagons laden with whiskey, tobacco and apples came regularly into South Carolina to trade with the planters, supplying them with these articles. Thomas Snipes, brother of Wilson Snipes, Sr., about the year 1845. Then being about 18 yrs. old left South Carolina with one of these North Carolina traders by the name of Lindsay White, going west. Thomas Snipes became quite a horse jockey — especially race horses — and betting on them. In their rooming, horse racing and betting they reached Mississippi where they got up a $5000 bet on one of their horses. They lost their $5000, but were not broke. They lingered around for a while when they offered to bet $10000 on the same horse against $10000 which the parties readily accepted. The race came off promptly and Snipes and his partner won. Thomas Snipes was no fool and knew it would not be safe to stay on the race ground with that much money in their pockets, so they pulled off a little stunt on their bettors. They mounted their steeds, leaving their wagons on the race ground, and put themselves into Texas. The border warfare in Missouri was now at white heat between northern sympathizers of slaves on the one hand

Wilson Snipes

and southerners who wanted to have Missouri as a slave state. A great many mules were needed in Missouri at this time, & Snipes invested his money in mules and set out for Missouri. Just as he entered Missouri with his $20,000 herd of mules the Missouri war come to an end. Snipes sold his mules and went back to Texas. His family in South Carolina had not heard a word from Thomas in all these years.

Galveston Texas in 1900 had no 90 ft. cement walls as a protection against the sea. On the day of the storm — Sept. 8, 1900 — Snipes and his wife were living in another part of the town when the great waves come racing in. Snipes had to flee for his life up the main street of the city leaving his wife sick in bed at home. Self preservation was Snipes first thought. A great wave — forty feet high — was following him and would soon overtake him as it had already taken the lives of many. Snipes ran into a brick building and ascended to the second floor. The water come to the second story - come higher and higher. Poor Snipes saw that his end was near but luckily there was a table in the room. This Snipes mounted, the water continued to rise; it come up around his neck then began to recede. Snipes life was spared. When he come down out of this building the streets were strewn in piles with bodies of men and women. When he went to look for his home it had disappeared into the Gulf of Mexico. His wife and all his children were drowned with the exception of one son and his wife and a grandson, William T. Snipes, and his sister. Thomas Snipes lived to be quite an old man. William T. Snipes and his father, if still alive, live in Galveston. A letter might reach William T. Snipes there, who might give you a graphic account and a more accurate one than I have given.

Wilson Snipes Jr.
Oct. 19, 1931.

Wilson Snipes Jr. died shortly after he wrote me the above article. HS

Snipes

The Dalles, Oregon
May 17, 1938.

The oldest man in Wasco County and in fact in all eastern Oregon is George R. Snipes who lives a mile and a half west of The Dalles on the Columbia River Highway which local people call Chenowith Road. Mr. Snipes has lived in Wasco County for 65 years and on the ranch that is still his home for the past 58 years. When he first came to Oregon all eastern Oregon and that part of Idaho directly east of the crest of the Rocky Mountains belonged to Clackamas County, Wasco county that embraced all eastern Oregon was not set off until a year after his arrival. Mr. Snipes is now 86 years of age, although no one would suspect it. Old friends tell him he looks just as he did when they first knew him and that was 30 years ago.

Said Mr. Snipes: "Yes if I live until the first of July I will be 86 years old. I was born in 1832 in North Carolina about six miles from Raleigh -the capital of the State- in Chatham County. My father was Elam Snipes and my mother Asenath Rawson. They were married in North Carolina and had seven children. My grand father Snipes is said to have lived to be 110 years old, and that is where we get our long-life strain. The Snipes were fighters and we are of Revolutionary stock. Captain William Snipes was our Revolutionary ancestor (This some mistaken idea is held in other branches of the family; but William Clay Snipes has no descendants in the male line.) It is told that the British, in one of their raids surrounded him and burned him out while he hid in a blackberry patch until after the soldiers had left. The soldiers took his negro, Cudjo, and hung him to try to make him tell where his master was hidden (See pages 7-14 MS.).

I am the oldest of my father's family and Ed is the youngest. He lives at Glenwood, Washington. When I was five years old my father moved to Tennessee. We lived near the iron works where there was a rolling mill and where they worked 500 negroes. We lived in Tennessee 10 years then father moved to Iowa, then called 'The New Purchase'. We went to Wapello county first then to Fairfield Jefferson county. Father's family did not come until 1863, although I came in 1853. At that time (1863) father's family were, Martha (Lyle), Ben, Jane (Smith), and Fannie (Allen), one brother named John, died in Iowa, aged 12 or 13. He was struck on the arm by a windlass, which caused his death. Father was a farmer and farmed in all three of the states he lived in. The reason I came to Oregon, leaving my father's family, was that my girl was leaving Iowa for Oregon with the Spring migration, with her father's

Snipes

family – the Snublers. I took the next ox train that left two weeks later and on april the 10th started on a stern chase. We did not overtake the Snublers' train until we reached Salmon Falls, now in the southwestern part of Idaho. Then we traveled a day behind or a day ahead until we reached the Dalles, the 16th of September; and I was a day ahead of their train in here. I was 21 years old the day we crossed the Rocky Mountains at South Pass. Our train – I come with the Luces of whom there two brothers – took the north side of the Platte river. The emigration of 1853 was very heavy. As far as you could see there was a long procession of covered wagons, both before and behind. About 30 men over 20 years old were in the Luces' train, and six women. We had trouble with the Indians and we saw a good many. Before we got to Fort Laramie one of our men shot and killed an Indian because he was bound to have his red-headed sister. This was in the Sioux country. We stayed two nights and one day at Fort Laramie and left in a big Company. The Indians had left the country. Too close to the fort for them. We saw a few buffaloes; killed only one. The biggest bunch we saw was twelve. Antelope were thick; saw thousands of them. Never killed but one – they were too fleet – and that one I killed accidentally. As I raised my gun it went off and killed one. We had plenty of provisions through to The Dalles. Only one member of our train died – Dr. Fisher. He was the father-in-law of one of the Luces. This was at Snake river where the roads come together from both sides of the river. The doctor had a fine team of oxen and one of them took sick and died. The doctor cut the ox open to see if he could find the cause, as there had been quite a loss of cattle along the road, thought to be due to poison. In doing so he scratched his wrist; infection set in and he died in three days. His grave was opposite the mouth of the Boise river, about one and one half mile from Spokane river. When I went to meet father's train in 1863, I found the doctor's grave. It had been opened by Coyotes down to the wagon load of chains which had been wrapped around the body. When we got to Ten Mile Creek where Fairbanks Station now is, there I met Hatton Olney. From conversation with him I learned that the Olneys came from my home County in Iowa and had been gone too long for me to know them. There were three Olney boys. We stayed all night here on Ten Mile Creek and the next morning, while hitching up my team, found a cord of Dr. Schaug's. I asked one of the boys to drive my team, stating that I wanted to go to The Dalles to see Dr. Schaug, whom I had known in Iowa. He had been our family doctor and I was anxious

Snipes

him. He had come to Oregon the winter before; had wintered at Portland and come back to The Dalles in the spring. He had a store at the mouth of Mill Creek, then called The Landing, and was trading with the Indians and the emigrants. When I come to The Dalles I found the Schangs living in a tent, but they were building a house. He took the claim where I now live, under the Donation act. He bought the rights of Keith and he of the Olneys, who went back to Portland in 1856. He sold to Roby and he to Noble and Scholl. It was in 1865 that I bought this place at a sheriff's sale — an undivided half. He closed the mortgage and told me to pay him the amount of the mortgage, $2300.00 and I could have the place, which I did. I paid $1900.00 for the first half. When I came into The Dalles that 16th of September 1853 to see Dr. Schang he wanted me to stay and work for him, but I told him I couldn't. When he insisted I told him I was going to get married and go to Willamette Valley. I told him I would have to steal my girl as the old man objected. Dr. Schang told me this was the place to stop as there were just as good chances for a young man here. Dr. Schang asked me who my girl was and when I told him, Martha Imbler, he said he had known them in Iowa. He said that he would get some horses and that he knew two men — Jim Griffin and Jim Thompson — that he would send with me. So we started but when we got to Ten Mile Creek the girl was gone. They had gone about seven miles to Pine Hollow and camped there. Their name, Imbler, was on the wagon sheets. I stayed at Ten Mile and the other boys went to the camp and asked if there was a man by the name of Imbler there, and the old man said that was him. They were sitting on the ground eating supper and asked him to tie his horse to the wagon and eat with them. He sat opposite the girl who was drinking a cup of coffee. The girl got up and went to the wagon where Jim had tied his horse, and when he went to get his horse he slipped a note up under the wagon cover and the girl, Martha, took it. She called her sister and they got a candle and read the letter. She told Jim that as soon as the others were in bed she would be ready. By this time Mr. Imbler had discovered the other man below the camp and told the family there were two men and he did not like the way they talked; and told them to guard the cattle. So they put a guard out and built a big fire; and one of Martha's brothers was the guard — about twenty yards away. When his back was turned she got out of the wagon and left them. It was not until the next morning that the old man knew that one of his girls had 'flew the Coop' and he was good and wrathy.

We came to Fifteen Mile and I had gone to bed. I got up and dressed and rode to The Dalles bare back. It was about 2:30 in the morning when we got there and one of the boys told me that a Methodist preacher had arrived with the emegration that afternoon while I was away and that he was in that tent over there --pointing. I halloed and asked if there was a preacher in there and a voice answered saying.: 'yes, what do you want?'. I replied, 'I want you to come out and marry a couple'. It was one of the Hines preachers, Not Gustavus now Henry, but Joseph Hines. He did not stay here long. Our marriage took place in that tent, not far from where the Umatilla House now is, on the bank of Mill Creek, called 'The Landing'. This part of Oregon, now Wasco County, was then a part of Clackamas County and Oregon City was the County Seat. Our marriage record is among the early files at Oregon City. No license was required then. The preacher or justice filed a notice at the County Seat that he had performed such a marriage in the county and that was all there was to it. No, our marriage was not the first in Wasco County. The La Bustaliers were before us. When we were married all the money I had was $1.60, but when we were standing up Dr. Schang slipped $20 into my hand and I gave the preacher $10 of it. That was Sunday morning Sept. 18, 1853. I took my wife to Dr. Schang's and I worked for him for $1 a day. The house was about 24 by twenty. In 1854 we went to Romena to live. In 1855 the snow was 5 ft. deep. We lived on snow birds for a while. I plowed the first furrow that was ever plowed on the old Schang place, and split and hauled the rails that went into that old rail fence that is on the place now. In the spring we made a garden and planted some grain as fast as I could get the ground broken up. I did this with a yoke of oxen that Luce left with me when he went down the river to Willamette valley. In 1865 Dr. Schang set out an orchard and planted locust seed which made big trees soon by the spring on his place. They are gone now - fell over about five years ago. This same year two other orchards were started besides Dr. Schang's. 'Shoo-fly' Brown, who lived on West Chenowith Creek where Mr. Wilson's place now is, planted fruit trees and I started fruit trees on my own place at Romena, known yet as the 'Old Snipes place'. We sent to Ewellen's nursery at Milwaukee and planted the same year, apples, pears, cherries and peaches from the pits. Three of these pear trees are living now. One is a Bartlett, the tree is small. The others are larger. There is one Astrichan apple tree,

three Golden Sweet, one Yellow Newton Pippin and one a big red apple - the name I do not know. They bear every year the Golden Sweet is a fine apple; compares favorably with fruit from modern orchards; bears well; good crops and is 62 years old. These are what is left of the first fruit trees planted in all eastern Oregon. In 1862 we came back to The Dalles from Romena and have lived here ever since. I filed a homestead in 1865 or 66 where the brick house now stands. In 1867 we built the brick house and I am living in it at this time, May 17, 1918. We had fourteen children. Quite a flock of birds! A pair of twins first. All born either on the Romena ranch or this one. Four only have gone; one when a small child; two by accidents and one, the youngest, died a few weeks ago in the same room he was born in forty years ago. My wife died 17 years ago."

— — — — — — — — — — —

George R. Snipes died in 1922 just a little past his 90th year. His father, Elam, died in 1895 from the kick of a horse, aged 85. James Snipes, son of George R., lives at The Dalles, Oregon, and it was he who sent me the above article by his father. Just where Elam connects with our branch of the family I do not know; but my father, Farrington B. Snipes, was born on the original William Snipes plantation in Chatham County, N.C., only a few miles from Raleigh. George R. Snipes was born in the same neighborhood. They were nearly of an age and must have known each other when children. Nearly all the Snipes of Oregon, Washington and California are descendants of Elam Snipes.

W.S.

— — — — — — — — — — —

See abstract of letter on next page as it has some connection.

Dr. Owen J. Stratton of Salmon, Idaho writes me (1946) that from 1894 to 1899 he knew Ben Snipes and his brother-in-law, Henry Allen, of Yakima, Washington. (See bottom of page 58). He writes:

"Ben Snipes was a small man with beard like U.S. Grant. Henry Allen was a tall man with a gray beard a la Van Dyke. The firm was known as Snipes and Allen and they were the biggest cattle raisers in the Territory. Ben Snipes owned a bank and, I think, a store at The Dalles, Oregon and a bank at Ellensburg, Washington. They owned many cattle ranches strung along the Yakima river, the main one near its mouth near this ranch is what is known as 'Snipes Mountain', named after him, I believe. But the panic of 1893 and 1894 came along and they 'went on the rocks'. There was an apocryphal story that Ben, when young, saved up $150 and lost it in a poker game. He then put on a pair of spurs and spurred himself all over the place so he would always remember what fool he had been. When I knew him he did not drink smoke or use tobacco — a trio of virtues unusual for that time and locality. Another story concerned a foot race between Ben and an Indian, which was pulled near Wenatchee Washington. Ben won and the cowboys in the party won all the horses and saddles of the Indians and left the whole coboodle afoot. Henry N. Allen had two daughters and a son named Guy, one of the daughters married a millionaire from Colafornia, named Starrow."

— — — — — — — — —

It is an interesting coincidence that at the same time Ben Snipes and Henry Allen were brothers-in-law in Washington, Henry Allen having married a sister of Ben Snipes, Torrington B. Snipes (my father) and Dr. John T. Allen were brothers-in-law in Tennessee, Dr. Allen having married a sister of T. B. Snipes. They were all of the same generation and had come from Chatham County, North Carolina.

The two Allen men probably were related as were the two Snipes.

Ferrington — Fearrington - Farrington

"The first Fearrington of whom anything is definitely known was John Fearrington of Chatham county, North Carolina. He had two sisters, one of whom married a Stroud and the other, Virginia, married Josiah Burnett. (See No. 1, p. 71 ff.). This John Fearrington was living in Chatham county in 1779, a planter and husband of Anne Collins Fearrington, as proved by Anne's father's will. After her death, without issue, he married a second time in 1818, the widow, Bithynia Baldwin (born, Lynn), and had issue: 1. Edmund Fearrington, married a Frazar and had five sons and one daughter, (2) John Jackson Fearrington married Eliza Elbridge Melbane and had thirteen children. The nineth of these is Dr. Joseph Peyton Fearrington of Winston-Salem, N.C., b. Feb. 23, 1862, (He d. November 1928). It is said the first Fearrington came to Maryland with Cecil Calvert, 2nd Lord Baltimore, and soon moved to Brunswick County, Virginia, from there they scattered previous to the Revolutionary War. In 1754 some Fearringtons were still living in Brunswick Co., Va. Daniel Fearrington went from there to Ohio and his daughter married a Heath, whose son was an officer in the Union Army during the Civil War. He was stationed for a time at Chapel Hill, N. C., and hearing of the Fearringtons, visited them. Another brother of Daniel went to Tennessee and invented a cotton gin. A third brother, our John Fearrington, went to Chatham County, N.C., taking with him his two sisters, who married there as stated above. There was living near New Berne, N.C. in 1754, a John Ferrington, who was most probably the same man as John Fearrington of Chatham county in 1779".

The above was sent me by Mrs. Joseph Peyton Fearrington of Winston-Salem, N. C.

It is more reasonable to suppose that John Fearrington of Chatham county was a son of John Ferrington of New Berne instead of being the same man, for an adult in 1754 would be much too old to marry in 1818 and rear a family.

The name is, at different times, spelled in the three different ways as at top of this page. I do not know which was the original spelling.

See No. 10, under Farrington, Communion & American Genealogy, Vol. 7, p. 757.

Burnett

1. Isaiah Burnett (no efforts have been made to trace his ancestry) of Chatham County, North Carolina m. Virginia Farrington. (See note at bottom of this page)

Children

2. Eliza Burnett m. a Hicky and had one child, Julia, who m. a Baldwin and had four children, all of whom live in Chatham Co., N. C.
3. Lucien Burnett m. and had ~~and had~~ one daughter who m. and had several children.
4. Julia Burnett m. Joseph P. Baldwin and had several children. A granddaughter, Julia, is wife of Rev. S. B. Turrentine, president of Greensboro College.
5. John Farrington Burnett m. a Haynes and had eight children, one of whom, Florence Burnett, is wife of Thomas Pace, of Moxton, N. C.
6. James Burnett (I can find no record of such a son, and he is not mentioned in the will of Isaiah Burnett. He must have died as a child. J.J.S.)
7. Nancy Burnett m. Edwin P. Smikes (No. 13, p. 17), (Red p. 40 for will of Isaiah Burnett)

Note:

Both Mrs. Pace and Mrs Joseph P. Farrington write me that Isaiah Burnett married Virginia Farrington (Farrington). Isaiah Burnett in his will, calls his wife, Jane. As there is no record of any but one marriage of Isaiah Burnett it is probable she had both names, but was called, Jane, by her husband. J.J.S.

The above record was sent me by Mrs. Thomas Pace (see under no. 5, above) of Moxton, N. C.

The Johnston Clan

The following history of the Scotch and the Johnston clan has been abstracted from: 'History of North Carolina', Wheeler, 'The Scotch-Irish', Hanna, 'Heraldry of the Johnstons', S.H. Johnston, 'Descendants of Peter Johnston', C.E. Johnston, 'History of the Johnstons', C.L. Johnston, and from other sources.

In olden times the realm of Scotland was ruled by the feudal system. The people were divided into tribes or Clans, each ruled by a hereditary chieftan whose word was law to his followers, and who acknowledged allegiance to none except the king. Most of the followers of the chief adopted his surname, exceptions occurring when a clansman was noted for some particular act or occupation. Thus the Fletchers were hereditary arrow-makers & the MacGregors. The Stewards were Lord High Stewards for centuries before their accession to the throne. The Gows were smiths. The Ballochs were a family that lived near the mouth of a lake; and many other examples could be given to illustrate the point. Scotchmen were known as Highlanders, Lowlanders and Borderers, depending upon whether they lived in the highlands, lowlands or upon the borders of England. Of these the Highlanders are descendants of the original Scotts; the others being, for the most part, of mixed descent. The Scotts called them "Sassenac" or Sapons. But it must not be understood that all the Sassenac were of Sapon descent. They may be Danish, Norwegian, Norman or any other of the people who came over with William the Conqueror and helped to drive the Scotts and Picts into the highlands. In early times the Highlanders were easily distinguished from the others by their peculiar garb or 'tartan', each clan having a particular weave of its own. Many Lowlanders have now adopted the tartan so that it is no longer a mark of distinction, showing Highland descent. The Border clans were also known as the "Rider" Clans from the fact they always went mounted. And here may be found the derivation of our word 'raid' for when the Borderers went riding (or raiding, as they pronounced it) they seldom returned empty handed. Many stories are told of housewives serving spurs to their husbands for breakfast when the larder was empty. And there is little reason to doubt that this was the custom in some places. In the 13th Century there lived in the mountainous district of Annandale, Dumfriesshire, just north of the Firth of Solway, a small but hardy clan of Borderers whose chief was named John. They were probably of Norman descent, but up to this time were little known except for their

Johnston

excursions across the border to steal cattle from their hereditary enemies, the English. But as time went on and their clan became stronger their chieftan became anxious to take his place among the chiefs of the larger clans. So a little after the middle of the 13th century he applied to the Earl of Annandale, who was grand father of Robert Bruce, to buy a tract of land near the center of the District. The deal being consummated it became necessary to give a name to the tract in question, Bruce, in the charter, called it 'Jonestoun' or Johnstown, and the chieftan now laird of Jonistown, became Sir John de Jonistoun, and his clansmen were thereafter known as Johnstouns. Through changes in orthography the name is now spelled 'Johnston' or 'Johnstone'. The 2nd Marquis of Annandale is said to have added the final 'E' about 1720. Some genealogical writers have fallen into the error of believing the name is synonymous with 'Johnson' but a glance at the derivation of the names will disclose the error. The one shows locality, the other descent. The names become synonymous by dropping the 't' from Johnston, but are no more the same than 'Felton' and 'Felon'. Many people claim it is difficult to pronounce the 't' in Johnston, but find no difficulty in pronouncing the same letter in such names as "Houston, Charleston, Lewiston and the like. The Johnstons were a prolific as well as hardy clan and in the next two centuries after the adoption of the name became strong enough to excite the jealousies of their neighbors, the much stronger clan of Maxwell of Nithsdale, during a feud that lasted nearly a hundred years many battles took place before the Johnstons finally established their supremacy in the battle of Dryfe Sands that took place in 1593 in which the Maxwells were completely routed and their chieftan Lord John Maxwell left dead on the field. At this time the chief of the Johnstons was Sir James, and the immediate cause of the quarrel was that he had displaced Lord Maxwell as Lord Warden of the West Marches, in which capacity his duty was to apprehend and arrest all violators of the law. The Johnstons had hitherto found little favor in Royal eyes and it is said that when the king issued the commission he remarked, facularly, "We will now set a thief to catch a thief". Whether the insinuation was correct or not it is certain that Sir James discharged his trust in such a manner as to merit Royal recognition. And from this time on the clan enjoyed great prosperity and the chiefs were frequently advanced in rank and honor. Sir James was succeeded by his son James, who was created Lord Johnston in 1633 and and Earl of Hartfell in 1643. He was succeeded by his son James, who was created the first Marquis of Annandale in 1701. By his first wife this James had two children, James, 2nd Marquis, who died without issue in 1729 and Henrietta, who married Charles, first Earl of Hopetown, their descendants being known as the

Lake-Johnstons of Annandale. By his second wife, James had a son George, who was the third and last Marquis of Annandale, having died without issue in 1792. Since then the title of Marquis of Annandale has been in abeyance, although there have been attempts on the part of several members of the clan to have their claims to the title recognized by the House of Lords. In commenting on this fact in his 'Fair Maid of Perth', Sir Walter Scott says: "Every Scotchman must regret that the name of Johnston has disappeared from the peerage and hope that ere long some one of the many claimants, for the minor honors at least, of the House of Annandale, may make out a claim to the satisfaction of the House of Lords. The great estates of the family are intact and in worthy hands. They have passed into the hands of the younger branch of the family - the noble house of Hopetown, one of the claimants to the elder title." Of the other branches of the family may be mentioned those of Gretna, Newbie, Galabank, Wamphray, Elphenstone and others. An illegitimate branch of the family were for many years Lords Ruthven, of which mention is made in the 'Scottish Chiefs'. Sir William Wallace is said to have been reared in a family of the Johnstons and the assertion is quite creditable as his home was in Lanark, just north of Annandale. Besides the Annandale family there are in Scotland the Johnstons of Bierholm, Steens and Warriston, all border families and, no doubt, connected with the larger family. Another family known as the "North Country" Johnstons of Caltes, Aberdeenshire, is entirely different from the Annandale family. This family is descended from a man by the name of Stephen Cheine, who married Margaret, daughter of Andrew Gariock of Caskieben in 1638, and with her obtained an estate called 'Johnston', his descendants taking the name of Johnston, evidently preferring it to their own. This estate was a Barony at the beginning of the 16th century. The 'North Country' Johnstons bear the arms of the Annandale family quartered with that of Gariock. The crest is a phoenix in flames and the motto: Vive et Postia Vivos. In Scotland it was allowable for each knight to wear on his shield the same design as that of his chieftan, some change in color or line being necessary, of course, to distinguish one from the other. The first Lords of Annandale were the Bruces, whose arms were, Silver with a red Saltire (diagonal cross) and a gold Chief (band across upper section). While serving as followers of the Bruces the Johnstons bore as their arms a silver Shield with a black Saltire and red Chief. After the Bruces came the Randolphs whose arms consisted of three red Cushions on a silver Shield. In order to show their allegiance to their new masters the Johnstons put three gold Cushions on the red of their Shields. When the Johnstons were raised to the peerage their arms were confirmed in the above design, which is officially described: A Saltire, Sable: on a Chief gules; three Cushions, Or. The crest of the clan is a winged spur or flying skair as Sir Walter Scott called it. The following legend explains the way the crest was awarded.

While John Baliol was king of Scotland he was being coerced by Edward, king of England in an effort to make him acknowledge Scotland to be tributary to England and that Robert Bruce, then Earl of Carrick, bitterly opposed the scheme. Edward on learning of Bruce's opposition laid a plan to siege him. Baliol did not wish to write to Bruce for fear the letter might be intercepted by followers of Edward. So he sent a spur to which was tied a birds wing. Bruce took the hint and saved himself by flight. So when he became king he conferred the crest of the winged spur upon the messinger. The chief of the Johnstons, when Sir James Johnston was Lord Marshall of the West Marches his motto was: Alight thieves all, but when the chief of the clan was raised to the peerage the motto was changed to: Nunquam Non Paratus - never unready. This motto was particularly appropriate as it is said that when the chieftan used to ask: "Men of Annandale are you ready?" the answer was: "Aye, ready". The clan badge is the Red Hawthorne. Besides the motto mentioned above there are several others belonging to various branches of the family. Some are: Ad omnes paratus - Prepared for arms; Ad spes non fracta - But hope is not lost; Caute et astute - Cautiously and carefully; Cave paratus - Be prepared and brave; Ex solus virtute honos - Honor springs from virtue alone; Honus sub honore - Burden unto others; Securior quo parator - The better prepared the more secure; Semper paratus - Always ready; Servabo fidem - I will keep the faith; Sic parator - Thus more ready; Vive ut postia vivas - Live that you may have life hereafter. The Johnston tartan consists of a symetrical arrangement of blue and green squares with yellow and black stripes. Imagine a checker board in which all the squares in the odd numbered rows are blue and those in the even numbered rows are green and every white square on the board is alternating blue and green lines passing diagonally through the middle of each row of green squares. Lengthwise and crosswise is a yellow stripe between two black lines and passing through the middle of each row of blue squares lengthwise and crosswise is a set of three small black lines.

This will give a good idea of the tartan.

An interesting book called "Scottish Clans and their Tartans" published by W.& A.K. Johnston of Edinburg, Scotland shows the tartans of the principal clans in colors. This book may be seen in many public libraries or may be bought from Charles Scribner and Sons, New York. Shawls, belts, rugs and cravats may be bought of John Catto and Sons of Toronto, Canada. The Johnstons and Scotts were near neighbors in Scotland and perhaps no one was more familiar with the characteristics of the Annandale men than Sir Walter Scott. In his "Fair Maid of Perth" he gives much prominence to the Johnston clan. At the beginning of chapter eight may be found a few lines of poetry which

The author labels 'Old Ballard', but which savants have declared original. It was his custom to put a small poem or sonnet at the beginning of each chapter and when he could not find what he wanted made up one and labeled it 'old Ballard' or 'Anonymous', at all events a careful search of all the old ballards has failed to discover many of them and the chances are he wrote them himself.

The lines referred to are as follows:

Within the bounds of Annandale
The gentle Johnstons ride,
They have been there a thousand years
And a thousand more they'll bide.

In order to give some idea of the affiliation of the clan Scott introduces in the same chapter a man whom he evidently considers typical of their esquires. He gives this account of himself:
"My name is Devil's Dick from Hellgarth well known in Annandale for a gentle Johnston. I follow the stout Laird of Wamphray who rides with his kinsman, the redoubtable Lord Johnstone, who is banded with the Douglas Earl of Douglas; and the Earl and the Lord and I the esquire, fly our hawks where we find our game and ask no man whose land we ride on." It is a well known fact that the Johnstons fought with the Douglases before the former were strong enough to shift for themselves. In the various fights between the Johnstons and the Maxwells, long before the battle of Dryfe Sands, the Annandale men were frequently beaten to a rout, and on more than one occasion were saved from utter annihilation by the powerful clan of Douglas. In order to show the alliance between the two clans the king at arms, in granting an escutcheon to the Baron of Westerhall placed in the base of the Johnston shield the "Bloody Heart" of the Douglases. This cognizance is the bride of the Douglases, and was given in recognition of the attempt by the Earl of Douglas to carry the heart of Bruce to the Holy Land.

Still another passage in the volume of Scott referred to above gives an insight into the character of the people as well as of the times. The following conversation is self explanatory. "Do you see yonder five or six men who are riding so wildly on the other side of the river? They are Annandale men. I know them by the way they carry their lances, and the length of them. An Annandale man never slants his lance backwards, but always holds the point upright or pointing forwards. I will say them no harm; if you were in their own glens they would treat you hospitably and you would have nothing to fear;

They are now on an exposition. All is fish that comes to their net. There are amongst them that would take your life for the value of your earrings. Their whole soul is set in their eyes to see prey, and in their hearts to grasp it."
The Johnstons are often referred to as the "gentle Johnstons," and in a ballard entitled "Lairds of Wamphray", we find the Gaillard, after stealing Sim Christon's winsome dun, calling out an imitation.

"Move Simmy, Simmy of the side
Come out and see a Johnston ride.
Here's the bonniest horse in a' Nithside
And a gentle Johnston aboon his tide".

From this we learn that the term 'gentle' is derived from a long pedigree and not from its ancient meaning. The common for across the border was always an outlet for surplus energy. The long and bitter feud with the Maxwells kept them busy. And when these excitements failed them they had little wars among themselves to prevent their swords rusting in their scabbards. These men, however, must not be judged by the standards of today. They were no better nor no worse than their neighbors of the time. The adjective 'gentle' so often seen in old works connected with the name 'Johnston' seems not to have been strictly appropriate unless used ironically. It had its origin in olden days when bards used to sing of brave deeds and alliteration received more attention than rhyme. A well sounding word was worth more to the bard than one strictly characteristic. For this reason he sang of the 'doughty' Douglases, the 'proud' Percys, the 'jingling' Jardines and the 'gentle' Johnstons.
The seat of the Johnstons was at Lockerbie near the center of the district of Annandale; and the castle of Lockwood was situated at this place. This castle, a strong 14th century tower, stood upon the waters of Upper Annon about seven miles south of Moffatt. It was in the midst of an almost impassable morass and surrounded by a circle of huge forest trees, some of which, measuring more than 17 feet in circumference, still stand guard beside the ruined and abandoned stronghold. Lockerbie was another of the Johnston strongholds and its ruins may be seen today above the present town of Lockerbie. In former times it was surrounded by the waters of two small lakes and the Roman road through Annandale ran near it. Lockerbie was later made part of the burg of Lockmoben from which it is distant some eight miles. The inhabitants of the town were

formerly and perhaps still are of the families of Johnston and Jardine. There is an old story often told in Scotland to bring out this point. It seems that a traveler was passing through Lockerbie and being both hungry and weary sought out a place where he might get both food and rest. After being repeatedly refused the accommodations he desired he lost heart and raising his hands in distress cried out: "Are there no christians here who will save a poor man from starving?" An old woman poked her head out of a window above him and replied: "Na, Na, there's no Christians here, we are all Johnstons and Jardines". About the year 1600 James I of England and Sixth of Scotland granted much land to his favorites in North Ireland, and on account of high rents in Scotland many lowland Scotch began to go over to Ireland. Although John Knox preached the coronation sermon of James I, (at this time John Knox had been dead for some thirty years or more. J.D.S.) this king was an Episcopalian at heart and hated the Presbyterians intensely, thinking that "Presbytery was no religion for a gentleman", Charles I hating them as intensely as did his father, decided to establish Episcopacy in Scotland. So in 1636 he had his bishops issue a Service Book which he tried to force on the Presbyterians. They, however, refused to accept this liturgy which they called a "Popish-English-Scottish-Mass Service Book". Riots became general and finally on Mch. 1, 1638 in the church yard of in Greyfriars in Edinburg the "National Covenant" an extremely comprehensive document, was signed by men of every rank and station. Noblemen as well as those of lesser digree wrote their name to the charter as it lay spread out on a flat grey tombstone. Many signed with their blood and many afterwards paid with their blood for their devotion to their religious beliefs. The revolt of these Scotch Covenanters resulted in a general war that did not end until the execution of Charles I in 1649. Charles II, at the time of his father's death was a friendless fugitive; but the Scotch offered to accept him if he would uphold their Presbyterian form of government. This he swore to do, so they armed in his defence, but were defeated by Cromwell and Charles was driven to the continent. Upon his return in 1640 he voluntarily renewed his oath to the Scotch; but no sooner was he on his throne than he forgot all his

promises. Presbyterianism was abolished and Episcopacy established as the religion of Scotland and a law was passed prohibiting all religious meetings save those of the established Church. Such other meetings were called "Conventicles" and all persons attending them were severely dealt with. On account of the Presbyterians persisting in their form of worship, both in Scotland and in Ireland, families were reduced to ruin, prisons filled, thousands sold into slavery, women and children tortured and put to death and the men hunted like wild beasts and killed wherever found. Among those early martyrs was Sir Archibald Johnston, Lord Warriston, who was captured and executed. Executions took place in Edinburg at the end of Gross-Market and it was there that the most of the Covenanters suffered death. The spot where the executions took place is now marked by a cross in the paving stones, and the common tomb where the most of the Martyrs were buried is called the "Martyrs Grave". These persecutions, however, did not daunt the Scotch nor lessen their devotion to their religious beliefs. They finally won out against their foes; placed the crown of England upon the heads of William and Mary; abolished the persecuting laws and established Presbyterianism as the religion of Scotland. As early as 1636 the Scotch Presbyterians, to escape persecution, began to emigrate to America. The descendants of those who remained in North Ireland are today (1912) the 'Ulstermen' who are so strenuously fighting home rule in Ireland, which to them means nothing more nor less than Catholic rule, domination and persecution, as the Catholics are much superior in number, but far below them in education and wealth. The Scotch who went to Ireland did not, to any extent, mix, mingle or intermarry with the Irish. The natives were always "Hae Erish" and the scorn is as stark to-day upon the tongue of a Belfast Orangeman as it was two centuries ago.

Between 1730 and 1750 a great many Scotch and so-called Scotch-Irish (The term originated in America and does not mean a mixture of blood, but simply the Scotch from Ireland) to escape high rents and to gain more religious freedom emigrated to America to join their countrymen who had been coming over for many years previous. These people settled in almost all the original colonies and in many places soon became the dominating party. In searching for causes for our Revolution we find that in New England it was simply a revolt of the English against the English on account of high tapes and restrictive legislation

that affected their purses as well as their freedom. Their wounds were fresh; their grievances new. But among a great many of the people of the other colonies the causes were of a more ancient origin. The enmity of the Scotch for the British dates from the beginning of their history. We are told that in Caesar's time they were hereditary enemies. The memory of the persecution of their forebears was the dominating spirit that lent such powerful aid toward the success of our war of 1776 and helped to establish our government along Presbyterian governmental lines.

It has been said that the Scotch, in proportion to their numbers, have produced more men that have played prominent parts in the English-speaking world than any other race. Nearly all Scotchmen, or men of Scotch descent who are renowned in history trace their descent back to the Scotch lowlands, including the counties of Lanark, Renfrew, Ubigton, Dunbarton, Kircumbright and Dumfries.

The lowland Scotch were entirely different in customs, manner and descent from those of the highlands. The latter were the original Scotts and of Celtic blood. They were driven into the highlands at the time of the Norman Conquest. The lowlanders, therefore, are a mixture of all the different races that came over with William the Conqueror, — largely Norman,

Johnston

1. Robert Johnston, b. in Scotland in 1655, went to north Ireland and was one of the defenders of Londonderry in the famous siege of 1689. He married there and reared a family, some of whom removed to Castle Fain, Tyrone County?

children

2. John Johnston lived and died near Londonderry leaving among other children, two sons, 5. John and 6. Robert, of whom I have no records.

3. James Johnston. no records.

4. Robert Johnston moved to Tyrone County where he married. (This was, most probably, the same Robert Johnston, J.1, listed on next page. J.J.S.)

5 - John Johnston, b. 1754, m. in Tyrone County, Mary Breeding (Braden) and came to Virginia in 1789, settling at Marion, Smyth County. He was ancestor of John H. Johnston of Floydada, Texas, who sent me the above records.

The Johnstons of eastern North Carolina were evidently closely connected - across the water - with our Rowan County branch of the family. In a letter written to his niece, Gilbert Johnston of Cape Fear, N.C., in 1770, he refers to the old home in Armagh which was near where our family lived in early days. He says that in 1724 he moved from Scotland to Armagh Ireland and married there his cousin Caroline Johnston. The Gilbert Johnston family have their descent direct from the Lords of Annandale. Dr. Harden Johnston of Birmingham, Ala. has a complete record of this branch. The above Gilbert Johnston and Gabriel Johnston (governor of North Carolina) were sons of John Johnston of Stapleton, Scotland, who was the 2nd son of James Johnston, Earl of Annandale. Samuel Johnston of eastern North Carolina was also a son of John of Stapleton. This Samuel was father of Samuel Johnston, the prominent eastern North Carolina statesman. Gen. Johnston of Bertie County was a son of Gilbert. Colin Johnston of Rowan County was probably a son of Samuel Sr.

-83-
Johnston

DR. JAMES J. SNIPES
~~LINCOLN, NEBRASKA~~
Glendale, Calif.
1607 No. Verdugo Rd.

See p. 83 'Snipes Ltr'

I consider this original land grant a valuable historical document. Possibly you might be able to persuade John B. Johnston of Mocksville to give it to you or to the North Carolina Historical Commission where it would be permanently cared for,

Yours,

J. J. S.

-or-

Librarian, Univ. of North Carolina

bert
in
ncle,
abell,
ow
35
ie
ia,
of

d.
Guilford's
ried.
Too
. See

family,
to
ord
Salisbury,
N C,
Johnston
father
I
destroyed
eulogy
and
new
Augusta, Ga.,
ng
ed,
ird
lowing
ndings:

Johnston

J.1 Robert Johnston (no doubt the same man as Robert Johnston, No. 4, p. 82) was born in North Ireland in 1689 and married there Elizabeth Smiley (my uncle, John Johnston, J.111, thinks her name was Campbell, but official records and records of the family now living in North Carolina do not bear him out). In 1735 with his wife and one year old son, John, he came to America and settled in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, his home being on a bend of the creek just north of Doylestown.

Children

J.2 John, b. Mch. 17, 1734 in Tyrone County Ireland.
J.3 Robert, b. in Bucks County, Pa. Killed in battle of Guilford's Court House, in War of Revolution. Unmarried.
J.4 William, b. 1748, Bucks Co., Pa. There were also six daughters, two of whom married Luckies. See Robert Johnston's will for their names.

About 1750 Robert Johnston moved, with his entire family, from Pennsylvania to Rowan County, North Carolina, where he had a grant of 1000 acres of land from Lord Granville, situated about 15 miles north west of Salisbury, near the present town of Cleveland. This grant and a part of the original land is still owned by John D. Johnston (J.129) of Mocksville, N.C., having descended from father to son to him. He sent me the original grant that I might have the pleasure of seeing it. It is partially destroyed and yellow with age, but still quite legible; particularly that part bearing the signatures of Lord Granville and of Robert Johnston. I had a photostatic copy made and sent it to the library of the Sons of the American Revolution, Washington, D.C. He also sent me an outline drawing of the original plantation, made at the time of the division of the land, showing the part inherited by each son.

Robert Johnston (J.1) is buried in the graveyard of Third Creek Presbyterian Church, Cleveland, N.C., and the following inscription is on his tombstone, which is still standing:

"In memory of Robert Johnston
who departed this life Oct. 22,
A.D. 1778, aged 84 years."

See page 104 for copy of his will.

Henry Rutherford was a surveyor and helped
survey the most of West Tennessee, about
1784, 1/2 of the State of North Carolina.

Johnston

J.2 John Johnston m. May 17, 1762 at Salisbury, N.C. Elizabeth Locke (see p. 142), witnessed by her brothers, Francis and George Locke.

Children

J.5 John, b. 1771 - Oldest son, but not oldest child.
J.6 Matthew Locke, b. about 1775 or 6
J.7 Robert, b. Oct. 10, 1773
J.8 Mary, m. Henry Rutherford, son of Gen. Griffith Rutherford.
J.9 Elizabeth, m. Benjamin Jordan of North Carolina
J.10 Margaret, m. James Bryant of North Carolina and settled in Davidson County, Tennessee.
J.11 Agnes, m. James Hybitts and settled in Rutherford Co., Tenn.
J.12 Sarah, m. Richard Orton, settled in Williamson Co., Tenn.
J.13 Eleanor (twin of Matthew Locke) m. Feb. 1800 William White of Franklin, Tenn. Miss Belle White is a descendant.
J.14 Ann, m. John Moody and moved to Missouri.

John Johnston (J.2) was born in Tyrone county, Ireland Mch. 17, 1734 and when one year old was brought by his parents to Bucks County Pennsylvania. Sometime about 1750 the Johnston and Locke's moved to Rowan County, N.C., as stated on p. 83. About this same time a large number of Scotch went from Pennsylvania to North Carolina. Wheeler says of them: "They were a fine addition to this country on account of their learning and on account of their high moral and religious principles" and that "Their congregations were famous during the Revolutionary War for skirmishes, battles, loss of libraries, personal prowess and heroic women."

Sept. 3, 1774 John Johnston was appointed a member of the Committee of Safety and of Correspondence for Rowan County (Wheeler's 'History of North Carolina' p. 360, also North Carolina Colonial Records).

Nov. 9, 1775 the Committee of Safety resolved as follows:
"That the chairman of this committee by a letter addressed to Col. Andrew Hunt, James Bryant Sr. and John Johnston, directing them to advertise that all friends of American Liberty in the forks of the Yadkin meet at John Johnston's on the last Friday of this month to elect proper officers for one or more Militia companies, and that it be recommended to Col. Rutherford to attend at the same time to render all aid in his power". (Wheeler's 'History of North Carolina', p. 372, also North Carolina Colonial Records, Vol. 10, p. 312)

I have been unable to find any record of this meeting but it was probably here that John Johnston was elected Captain of a company, for family records show that he was elected Captain of a company early in the war and that his company was known as "Johnston's Rovers".

Before the end of the war he had reached grade of Major (see p. 103).

Johnston

John Johnston's home was located about 15 miles north west of Salisbury, near the present town of Cleveland. He also had a home in Salisbury where he kept a public hostelry. It is said that during the war he sent all his family to his country home except his wife and three children — a daughter about 10 years old, a daughter, Eleanor and her twin brother, Matthew Locke, these being about 3 years old. These remained in the home in Salisbury. When the British and Tories came to Salisbury they occupied his home as their headquarters. The wife and mother, being a woman of dignity and tact, was treated politely and kindly although her husband and brothers were in the American Army. It is related that one day little Matthew putting his hand on the sword of Col. Tarleton — one of the British officers in the house —, remarked, "My father has one of these". "And what does he do with it?" asked Col. Tarleton, "Cuts off the heads of British and Tories", replied the child, Col. Tarleton was so amused at the little fellow that he gave him a small English coin that was kept in the family for many years, but finally lost, probably in the fire that many years later destroyed the home of John Johnston in Tennessee, then owned and occupied by the Matthew Locke Johnston mentioned above. In this fire all John Johnston's Revolutionary War papers and mementos were lost. In 1796, having been paid for his war services in Tennessee land, John Johnston moved to that state and settled in Davidson County, about 9 miles south of Nashville. He acquired, mostly by grant from the state of North Carolina, large tracts of land in the counties of Davidson, Williamson, Maury, Perry, Madison, Obion and Lauderdale. He settled his children around him where they remained until after his death and that of his wife. Oct. 25, 1796 the southern part of Davidson county was cut off and formed into a new county — Williamson. John Johnston's home was left just south of the line in the new county of Williamson. John Johnston was appointed on the committee to lay off the new county and to erect the public buildings at the county seat — Franklin. (Ramsey's 'Annals of Tennessee' p. 719). There are on file in North Carolina and Tennessee records of many thousands of acres of land to John Johnston.

(In many of the early records the name is spelled without the 't' except where written by the man himself.)

His granddaughter (Mrs. Isabella Ashe) wrote my uncle John Johnston, p. 111, that he was a rich man, even before the move to Tennessee. Following is a description of his home in Tennessee as written to John Johnston (p. 111)

by the above. Mrs. Isabella Ashe, who was a daughter of Eleanor Johnston, J. 13, "John Johnston, my mother's father and your great grandfather emegrated with all his family from Rowan County, North Carolina and settled on Little Harpeth, the stream running through his farm. He had it inclosed on both sides, with a large lawn in front of the house. Many days, with uncle Matthew Johnston's children, I have played on the banks of this stream. Child as I was, I thought what a beautiful place it was. Back of the house was another beautiful lawn extending for a quarter-mile. Back of this was the burying ground and near this a church. Uncle Matthew had it built. Said it would protect the grounds. I have been there many times and seen my grandfather's and grandmother's tombs. Many of the family are buried there. All your family were Presbyterians except Uncle Matthew. He was a Methodist and one of the best of men" This church stood and was in constant use until 1925 when it was torn down and a new one erected in its stead. It was and still is known as "Johnstons Church". The following inscriptions were copied from tombstones there by John Johnston (J. III) when he visited it in 1907.

"Sacred to the memory of Major John Johnston
who was born in Tyrone County, Ireland
17th of March 1734, Deceased 1st of March
1816, aged 82 years".

"In memory of Elizabeth Johnston
who was born in Bucks County, Pennsylvania
1742, deceased 17th June 1815, Aged 73 years".

I visited the above church and cemetery in march 1942 and the stone over the grave of John Johnston was still standing. The one over the grave of his wife had fallen and was broken, but lying face up. The inscriptions on both as recorded above were clearly legible. The foot stone with initials 'E.J.' at foot of Elizabeth's grave was still standing. The cemetery was in a sad state of neglect as no one had been buried there for a hundred years or so. The church is about fifty yards north of the cemetery. A school house has been erected about the same distance east of cemetery.

Johnston

J.14 William Johnston m. Elizabeth Dickey of Iredell Co., N.C. and lived on a part of the original Robert Johnston Grant. He was a Revolutionary War soldier and is buried in the graveyard of Third Creek Presbyterian Church at Clevelend N.C. The following inscription is on his tombstone.

"Sacred to the memory of William Johnston
Who deceased Jan. 2d 1798 in the
57½ year of his age."

Children

J.15 John, b. 1774, m. Penelope Davidson and moved to Tenn.
J.16 Rachel, m. James Hall of Iredell Co., N.C.
J.17 Mary, m. Henry Morrison
J.18 Robert, b. Nov. 13, 1779
J.19 Agnes, d. unmarried
J.20 Samuel Dickey, b. June 2, 1785
J.21 William Smiley, b. July 15, 1786
J.22 Jesse, b. Mch. 3, 1788

J.5 John Johnston b. 1771 in Rowan Co., N.C., m. either in Maury or Williamson Co., Tenn. Oct. 5, 1797 Polly Choffin, b. Nov. 4, 1779. All their children were born in Tennessee. About 1827 he moved to Monroe County, Illinois. Polly Choffin was no doubt from the Choffin family of Virginia which is supposed to have been founded by John Choffin brother of Robert Choffin who settled in Massachusetts and founded the Choffin family there. John Choffin settled in Middlesex Co., Va. Moses Choffin, b. about 1783, and his younger brother, Roland lived at Harpers Ferry, West Va. They moved to Tennessee and made their home in Maury county. Moses m. in 1808, Jane Jones of Raleigh, N.C. Roland was at New Orleans with Jackson. He m. Jane Jones after the death of his brother, Moses. (See 'Choffins of America' by William L. Choffin)
It is not known what relation Polly Choffin was to Roland and Moses. Probably a sister as the dates would not permit of her being a daughter of either.

Children

J.23 Nathan Choffin, b. Oct. 30, 1798 } twins
J.24 Judith Choffin, b. Oct. 30, 1798 }
J.25 Elizabeth Campbell, b. Mch. 2, 1801
J.26 Polly Womack, b. June 15, 1803
J.27 Jenny Weakley, b. Oct. 19, 1805. It is not certain that the first name of this girl is Jenny as this one name in the old family bible is hopely decipherable
J.28 Nancy Mosby, b. Jan. 16, 1808
J.29 John Locke, b. April 16, 1811. No record, but he is mentioned in will of his grandfather, John Johnston, J.2.
J.30 James Rogg, b. Nov. 18, 1813. No record
J.31 Sallie, b. Jan. 9, 1820.

C.6 Matthew Locke Johnston m. Martha Harding, daughter of Major Harding and aunt of Gen. William Harding who owned Belle Meade stock farm near Nashville, Tenn.

Children

J.32 George, J.33 John, J.34, Matthew — all d. in infancy
J.35 Ella, m. Marshal Pickard of Maury Co., Tenn.
J.36 Sallie, m. Mr. McCrarie of Davidson Co., Tenn.
J.37 Mary, m. William Coleman of Williamsport, Tenn.
J.38 Susan, m. Thomas Allen of Missouri
J.39 Lucretia, died young and unmarried.
J.40 Eleanor, m. Dr. Geo. M. Whitthorne of Fayette Co., Tenn.
J.41 Margaret, m. Clinton Whitthorne and moved to Arkansas
J.42 Tennessee, m. Thos. Craighead of Nashville, Tenn.
J.43 Martha, m. Mr. Ewing of Canton, Mississippi. These were grand parents of Elizabeth (Betty) Ewing, who m. Dr. John A. Tyson (A.30, p.120) of Denmark, Tenn.
J.44 Elizabeth, m. Col. Weakley

Matthew L. Johnston was at New Orleans with Jackson. Was also in Mexican war, according to his son-in-law William Coleman who told my uncle John Johnston (J.111) that he was in Matthews company in that war.
Will on file at Nashville, Tenn.

J.7. Robert Johnston m. 1806 Jane Crockett (J.5, p.146)

Children

J.45 John, b. Sept. 2, 1807
J.46 James, b. Oct. 10, 1809
J.47 Robert Jr., b. April 27, 1819, d. Oct. 25, 1836.
J.48 Sallie, m. Mr. Bell of Middle Tennessee. I think my uncle John Johnston told me he was owner of part owner of an iron works there.
J.49 Annie, m. (1) James White, son of Eleanor Johnston, J.13, p.84. They had three children, John, Sallie and Alice. She m. (2) Dr. Benjamin Lyon of Mason, Tenn. She was known in the family as "Aunt Nannie" Was well past 90 yrs old when she died. One of her daughters, Alice White, Thelma, m. a son of Dr. Lyon by a former marriage. Some descendants live at Mason, Tenn.
J.50 Jane, b. April 5, 1814, m. Oct. 25, 1831 James Alston (A.13, p.119). She d. Sept. 8, 1838. No issue.

There was one other daughter of Robert Johnston named Betsy, who was mentioned in the will of her grandfather as being the daughter of his son, Robert. As nothing is known of her in the family she evidently died as a child.

Between 1816 and 1820 Robert Johnston moved to Madison County, Tenn. and settled some eight miles north east of Denmark on land had from his father. The exact location of his home is not known, but it was about where what is known now as the Long Place, on the Jackson Brownsville road. Of course neither Jackson nor the road was there then. He and his brother, Matthew Locke Johnston, owned all the land extending from

Johnston

ure southward to beyond what is now the Jackson-Denmark road; at the point where the family graveyard is, and what is now known as the 'old Alston place'. This is about half way between Jackson and Denmark - six miles from each. Matthew L. Johnston lived for a while on the southern end of this tract, but soon sold it to a man by the name of Murphy and moved back to his old home in Williamson County. Murphey afterwards sold this land to Philip Alston (D. 6, p. 120). The creek that runs through this tract is still known as "Johnston's Creek".

About 1827 Robert Johnston, John Wharton and Rev. David Weir and their families organized a Presbyterian church and built a small log church in the woods on Cub Creek, near Robert Johnston's home and most probably on his land. Exact location not now known. They called this church "Hopewell", Robert Johnston and John Wharton were the first ruling elders. Feb. 3, 1833 this church united with a few Presbyterians at Denmark to form the Denmark church. On April 15, 1833 Rev. Alexander Campbell announced that the Hopewell church had been reorganized with the addition of members at Denmark and asked that in the future it be known as the "Presbyterian Church at Denmark", which request was granted. Robert Johnston continued as one of the ruling elders and was soon joined by his son, John, and son-in-law James Alston (See p. 119), who had been elected to this office. The present church was erected about 1846. Members from the Denmark church were prominent in founding the Presbyterian Church at Jackson. Robert Johnston died at his home on Cub Creek and is buried in the family cemetery that I refer to as the 'Alston-Johnston Cemetery', about half way between Jackson and Denmark.

The following inscription is on his tombstone:

"In memory of Robert Johnston Senr
Born Oct. 10, 1773, died Dec. 2, 1838."

Crockett

Jane Johnston, wife of Robert, died in Middle Tennessee, before the move to Madison County, and is probably buried in the family cemetery mentioned on page 86, but I have been unable to locate her grave. Many of the tombstones in the cemeteries of Davidson and Williamson Counties are of the local sandstone (or limestone), and in all the cemeteries I found scores and scores of stones standing, with every vestige of the inscription gone - worn away by the action of time and weather.

The most of the above historical matter was given me by my uncle, John Johnston, D. 111.

For a comment on this account see p. 298, "Historic Madison" by Emma J. Williams, published 1946.

Johnston

J.18 Robert Johnston m. Eleanor Gillespie

Children

J.51 Rufus Dickey
J.52 Robert, no records
J.53 Zenas, no records
J.54 William, moved to South Carolina — no records.
J.55 Dovey, m. m. Rev. Franklin Safford — no issue
J.56 Jane, m. Absolom Thorn and had 3 sons and 1 daughter.

J.20 Lemuel Dickey Johnston m. Ann Hall, daughter of Thos. Hall, and lived on a part of the original Robert Johnston grant.

Children

J.57 Thomas Dickey moved to Texas — no records.
J.58 John Sloan — no records.
J.59 Joseph Randolph, a physician in Texas
J.60 Eliza, m. Albert Patterson
J.61 Sarah, m. Ephraim Gaither of Mocksville, N. C.
J.62 Mary, m. John Lemot of Tennessee.
J.63 Jane, m. Braxton Bailey of Mocksville, N. C.
J.64 Ann, m. a minister and moved to Texas

J.21 William Smiley Johnston m. Mary Hall, sister of Lemuel D. Johnston's wife.

Children

J.65 Thomas Pinckney
J.66 Mortimer D.
J.67 William — no records
J.68 James — " "
J.69 Robert, moved to Kentucky and left two daughters, Alice Johnston and a Mrs. Hoagland.
J.70 John — no records, J.71 Mary Ann, no records
J.72 Richard, no records.

J.22 Jesse Johnston m. Anna Belle Robinson and lived on a part of the original Robert Johnston grant. They had: J.73 William, D. unm. aged 24, J.74 Robert Franklin, m. Mary Kelly, J.75 John Dickey.

J.23 Nathan Chaffin Johnston m. May 1, 1820, Polly Ann Jackson.

Children

J.76 Elizur L., b. Sept. 10, 1822 "on Bare creek, Maury Co. near Columbia, Tennessee".
J.77 Nancy Ellen, b. ~~Feb~~ 25, 1825 "Bare creek — Co. Tennessee"
J.78 Martha Jane, b. Dec. 7, 1827 "in Tennessee, Maury Co."
J.79 Mary Ann, b. April 13, 1830, Mercer County, Illinois
J.80 Miranda B, b. Jan. 24, 1832 " " "

Nathan Chaffin Johnston died April 24, 1834.

J.24 Judith H. Johnston, m. James F. Smith

Children

J.81 Croudon, b. April 11, 1818
J.82 Amanda, b. June 8, 1820
J.83, John, J.84, Polly, J.85 - Hardin — no further records.

J.25 Elizabeth C. Johnston m. in Monroe or St. Claire county, Ill, Caleb Lacey who emigrated from Virginia to Tennessee, then to Kentucky and finally to St. Clair county, Illinois.

Children

J.86 Polly ann, b. Mch. 2, 1821, d. Oct. 8, 1821
J.87 Stephen, b. Oct. 8, 1822, d. unmarried
J.88 Polly Ann, b. April 27, 1825 - no records.
J.89 Caroline, b. 1827 - no records
J.90 Nancy Jane, b. Dec. 11, 1829 - no records
J.91 Lida, b. June 12, 1832 - no records.

J.27 Jenny Weakley Johnston (see note on p. 87 about her name) m. Nov. 16, 1826 Jeremiah Cox, and had:
J.92 Elizabeth Lewis, b. Aug. 1829
J.93 Nathan, b. Nov. 6, 1832.

J.28 Nancy Mosby Johnston m. in Monroe Co., Ill, in 1826 James Lacey, brother of Caleb Lacey (see under J.25) She d. Jan. 1856

Children

J.94 William Duncan, b. July 25, 1827, m. Margaret E. Crauss. He died Jan 1, 1855.
J.95 Franklin, b. April 12, 1829, d. 1865, m. Ann Edwards and had two children, George who lived in Chicago and a daughter who m. Wm. Dillon of Trenton, Ill.
J.96 John Hardin, b. Mch 3, 1831, d. June 4, 1873, m. Mary Lacey
J.97 James, b. Aug. 15, 1833, d. 1865 from Civil War wounds
J.98 Theophelus, b. Nov. 17, 1835. Killed in Civil War.
J.99 Mary A., b. Dec. 23, 1837, d. May 4, 1838
J.100 Caleb, b. Feb. 5, 1842, d. Sept. 15, 1845
J.101 David, b. June 28, 1844, d. July 22, 1865. He married at age of 18 yrs., Lydia Maas of St. Louis, Mo, and had two children, James Theophelus and Malinda.
J.102 Charles A. no record.
J.103 Anderson B. Killed in Civil War.
J.104 Lewis Coss, b. — d. at Fort Stockton Texas, Oct. 25, 1879.

See letter on next page.

Johnston

Hubert W. Facey
1754 Rosemont Blvd,
Dayton, Ohio Feb. 11, 1933-

Dr James J. Snipes
Lincoln, Nebraska.

Dear Doctor Snipes; Appreciating the pleasure that must be yours to find after fifty years search the trace of a branch of the long lost family, it gives me a great deal of satisfaction to send you the data I have of this branch, for there is no question but what it is the one for which you seek. At the same time I am delighted to secure information on the present Johnston family of which I have nothing. The data on John Johnston and his wife, Polly Cissiin, I found written on the pages of an old bible published in 1819, which pages I found in the effects of my father some years ago. The penmanship is excellent and I imagine it is the handwriting of John Johnston as it is a masculine scribe. The data on the children of Caleb Facey is poor writing. The Johnston family is not in my direct line, but two daughters of John Johnston married great uncles of mine — brothers.
I have been writing a history of the Facey family, bringing in allied families as far as possible; which explains my interest. I would be very much interested in your book on the Johnston family and would appreciate it very much if you would lend it to me for copying what would prove of interest to the Facey line. I shall return it to you in good condition.
Thanking you kindly and hoping to have an early reply
I am, Very truly yours
Hubert W. Facey,

The above Mr. Facey sent me all the data I have recorded about the descendants of John Johnston, J. 5. Uncle John Johnston (J. 111) told me that he had tried, without success, for fifty years to find trace of this his great uncle. He married Polly Chaffin and had at least one son, John Locke, as he was mentioned in the will of his grandfather, John Johnston, J. 2, J. 5.

J. 45 John Johnston m. Aug. 4, 1831 Tuskaloosa Alston (A. 14, p. 118)

Children

J. 105 Comer Alston, b. Aug. 9, 1834
J. 106 Anna, b. Oct. 26, 1837, d. in infancy
J. 107 Lydia, b. Oct. 2, 1839

John Johnston d. at Denmark, Tenn. Aug. 20, 1840 and is buried in the Alston-Johnston graveyard. His widow continued to live with his brother, James Johnston and family until the latter left for California in the Gold rush of 1849-50. She then assumed care of both families of children her sister, wife of James Johnston, having died. She Oct. 29, 1852 she m. 2nd, the widower,

Johnston

Le Roy Claiborne Gillespie Sr. son of Rev. John Gillespie, pastor of the Presbyterian Church at Denmark, Tenn. (See under B. 26, p. 134). He had two children by his 1st marriage, Le Roy C. Jr. and James. He took them all (9 children) to the farm about 3 miles north east of Denmark that he had bought from my grandfather, Edwin P. Snipes. Here both families of Johnston children and Le Roy C. Gillespie Jr. (James Gillespie evidently died as a child as nothing is known of him.) were reared together as brothers and sisters until all were grown or married. Temperance Alston (Johnston) Gillespie died Nov. 3, 1867 and is buried in the Alston-Johnston cemetery. No children of this marriage. After her death Le Roy C. Gillespie Sr. m. a third time, a widow Conner, who had a daughter, Annie, who afterwards m. her step-brother, Le Roy C. Gillespie Jr. (See p. 136). Of this third-marriage there was born a daughter, Eloise, who m. Franklin Sturdevant of Brownsville, Tenn. Le Roy C. Gillespie d. at Brownsville when a very old man. I remember him, when as a child I used to visit Brownsville with my parents. (See p. 134 for account of his first marriage. His first two wives were cousins.)

146 James Johnston m. July 17, 1834, Emily Alston (a. 17, p. 118), (sister of wife of his brother, John.

Children

J. 108 Sarah Jane (Sallie) b. Dec. 9, 1835
J. 109 Augustus C., b. Mch. 12, 1838, d. in infancy
J. 110 William Alston (Buck), b. Feb. 28, 1840
J. 111 John, b. Mch. 11, 1842
J. 112 Mary Alston (Mamie) b. Mch 21, 1844
J. 113 Temperance, b. June 15, 1846, m. Farrington B. Snipes, No. 35, page 20.

James Johnston (J. 40) started for California in the gold rush of 1849-50. He d. somewhere enroute. In Panama it is thought as he went that way; but no definite data was ever obtained except a message from a fellow traveler that he was dead. His wife had previously died and been buried in the Alston-Johnston graveyard, where the following inscription is on her tombstone.

"In memory of Emily Alston
Consort of Jas. Johnston
daughter of Willis and Ann Alston.
Born July 15, 1818, died Sept. 28, 1847.
Aged 29 years, 2 months and 13 days."

Johnston

G.51 Rufus Dickey Johnston m.(1) Alice Graham.
Children
J.114 Robert Zeno
J.115 Eugenia, m. Mr. Stewart of Rock Hill, S.C.
J.116 James - no records. Rufus D. Johnston m (2) Sarah Snow and had one son,
J.117 William - no records.

G.65 Thomas Pinckney Johnston m. a lady from Connecticut, He was a missionary to Turkey. They had one son,
J.118 Mortimer, a minister in North Carolina.

G.66 Mortimer D. Johnston was a professor of mathematics at Davidson College. He m. Margaret Alexander and had:
J.119 Margaret, m. Mr. Phillips
J.120 Susan, m. Mr. Bell.
J.121 Kate, J.122 Maggie, J.123 Inez, J.124 Julius,

G.75 John Dickey Johnston m. 1852 Eleanor Getter.
Children
J.125 Mary, m. Mr. Fleming
J.126 Amelia, m. Mr Stevenson of Mocksville, N.C.
J.127 Anna, m. Rev. R.W. Culbertson " "
J.128 Susan, m. W.L. Wharton of Mt. Lemonsville, N.C.
J.129 John Brevard,

John Brevard Johnston (J.129) is a furniture manufacturer of Mocksville, N.C. He still owns a part of the grant that the first Robert Johnston had from Lord Granville, which has descended from father to son to him. He sent me all the records I have of the descendants of Wm Johnston, E. 4, p. 87. He m. Sussie Knox, a direct descendant of the noted Scotch reformer. They have only one child:
J.130 John Knox Johnston, b. about 1902.

John B. Johnston sent me a beautiful painting of the Johnston coat of arms that his son, John Knox, had had painted when on a visit to Scotland.

G.105 James Alston Johnston m. dec. 1858 Lydia Ingram (B. 82, p. 135). She d. Mch. 22, 1890. He d. some years before,
Children
J.130-a Ingram, b. Sept. 15, 1859, d. as a child
J.131 John, b. Oct. 9, 1861, d. young and unmarried.
J.132 Leila, b. Feb. 14, 1864

Johnston

J.107 Lydia Johnston m. Nov. 15, 1860 M.D. Meriwether of Denmark and Jackson Tenn. She d. 1903, He some yrs. later,

Children

J.133 David, b. Sept. 5, 1862, d. 1922 unmarried

J.134 Jane, b. Jan. 24, 1865, m. James N. Hunter and had one son, James N. Jr. who died as a child. She now lives (1946) at the old home in Jackson, Tenn.

J.135 Albert Johnston, b. 1866, d. April 18, 1939, unmarried

J.136 Sue Matt, b. 1873, m. Charles R. Hotchkiss, no children He died a number of years ago and she lives at the old home, as above.

J.137 Lucile, b. Aug. 15, 1879, m. Herbert C. Parsons, who d. some years ago. They lived at Phoenix, Arizona and had three daughters, all of whom died in infancy. After the death of her husband she moved to Los Angeles where she lived for a number of years, but now (1946) lives in Jackson, Tennessee with her sisters

J.108 Sarah Jane (Sallie) Johnston m. May 4, 1854 Bedford Mitchell Estes, b. at Brownsville, Tenn. Oct. 10, 1832, son of Joel Estes who had come from Virginia (See Estes Genealogy). He was an outstanding lawyer of Memphis Tenn, as long as he lived. His wife died in 1867 and he m. a second time (See under B.84, p.137).

Children

J.138 Bedford M. Jr., b. Feb. 10, 1855, d. 1873, unmarried

J.139 Mary Lee, b. Oct. 7, 1856, d. 1888, unmarried

J.140 Emily Alston, b. May 30, 1858

J.141 Sarah Johnston (Sallie) b. May 20, 1860

J.142 Jane (Nonie), b. Dec. 6, 1861, m. W. J. Dodd an architect of Louisville Kentucky. They later moved to Los Angeles, California where he was a prominent and well known architect until his death in 1930. His widow still lives there in 1946.

J.143 Kate, b. July 14, 1866, m. April 25, 1894, William H. Paton of Achelston, England, a cotton buyer for an English firm, stationed at Mobile Alabama during the cotton season. He died Mch. 31, 1902 and his widow lives (1946) with her sister, Mrs Dodd, in Los Angeles.

Neither Jane (J.142) nor Kate (J.143) had any children.

Johnston

G.110 William Alston Johnston (Buck) was a civil engineer and did much of the early surveying in eastern Arkansas and in Texas. Died at Fort Worth, Texas, Feb. 20, 1927. M.(1) July 24, 1881 Fannie Burford, daughter of Dr. Jesse Burford of Whiteville, Tennessee and lived at Marianna, Ark. One son;

J.144 John Burford, b. Aug. 24, 1882.

After the death of his first wife, W. A. Johnston m.(2), her sister, Sarah Burford, in 1884 or 85.

Children

J.145 Guy Robert, b. Jan. 20, 1886
J.146 William Alston Jr., b. Nov. 30, 1889
J.147 Jesse Maury, b. Oct. 10, 1892
J.148 Mary (Mamie) b. Mch. 2, 1896

G.111 John Johnston m.(1) Feb. 2, 1877 Annie Morrow and had:

J.149 Murray Morrow b. July 20, 1878 - unmarried.

Annie Morrow Johnston d. of yellow fever Sept. 4, 1878. John Johnston stayed in Memphis during the yellow fever epidemics and nursed the sick when all who could fled the city, although himself a busy practicing attorney. He m.(2) May 15, 1883, Elizabeth, daughter of William A. Caldwell, a banker of Jackson, Tenn.

Children

J.150 Annie Lyndon, b. Mch. 22, 1885 -
J.151 Rachel D., b. July 25, 1887. unmarried.
J.152 William Addison Caldwell, b. Feb. 12, 1894
J.153 Emma, b. Dec. 20, 1846, d. May 1, 1899.

John Johnston (J.111) my uncle gave me a large part of the family records that he had spent half a century collecting. After thorough investigation and verification I have made many changes and corrections and additions. But he had the advantage of knowing many of the old members of the family, some born during Revolutionary War, thereby gaining valuable information that but for him would have been forever lost. He was a prominent lawyer at Memphis from just after the Civil War until his death May 17, 1928. His widow, Elizabeth Caldwell Johnston, d. Dec. 5, 1928.

I have an interesting and historically valuable 'Civil War Reminiscences' written by him, giving a vivid account of his experiences as a member of General Nathan B. Forrest's Cavalry.

J.112 Mary Alston (Mamie) Johnston m. June 15, 1867 William Hamilton Cotter of Marianna, Ark., son of Edward Cotter who d. at Brownsville, Tennessee in 1836.

Children

J.154 Walter H., b. June 20, 1868
J.155 Mary Alston (Mamie), b. Nov. 20, 1869
J.156 William Arthur, b. Nov. 14, 1873
J.157 Le Roy, b. April 12, 1876
J.158 Cloud Johnston, b. April 15, 1878. Unm. and lives at Marianna, Ark., where he was postmaster for some years.

J.114 Robert Zenos Johnston, a minister of Lincolnton, N. C., m. Kittie Caldwell and had:

J.159 Robert, Killed in a cyclone in Pennsylvania
J.160 Zenos, a Lieutenant in U.S. Navy in 1925
J.161 Joseph B., in business at Lincolnton, N.C.
J.161 Lida, m. Mr Lowe, J.163 Nettie, m. Mr McMillan
J.164 Katie, m. Mr. Crawford, J.165 Bessie, m. Mr. Sain,
J.166 Jennie, m. Mr Hoke, J.167 Mary Knox, m. Mr. Abernathy

J.132 Leila Johnston m. Dec. 1888 Wm. S. Moore, Jackson, Tenn.

Children

J.168 William S. Jr., b. 1899, Accidentally killed about 1897,
J.169 Louise, b. Dec. 3, 1892. Leila (Johnston) Moore, after the death of her husband, m. (2) C. N. Harris, a druggist of Jackson Tenn. and had:
J.170 Leila, b. — m. 1923 Robert Ernest Frankland of Jackson, Tenn. where they live and have several children. He was in World War II.

J.140 Emily Alston Estes m. Jan. 22, 1890 Rev. James G. Snedecor a Presbyterian Minister of Birmingham Ala. for a number of years before his death, Nov. 22, 1916, he had charge of a School at Tuscaloosa, Ala., maintained for negro students by the Presbyterian Church. After his death his widow continued her work in this school until her death Sept. 6, 1942.

Children

J.171 George Waddell, b. Oct. 22, 1881
J.172 Elizabeth, b. Mch. 12, 1883
J.173 Harriett, b. Mch. 18, 1885
J.174 Jane, b. June 29, 1886
J.175 Morgan Estes, b. Dec. 21, 1887
J.176 Palmer Godden, b. Oct. 5, 1891, unmarried
J.177 James Gayle, b. June 11, 1894
J.178 Philip Alston, b. Feb. 3, 1902

Johnston

J.141 Sarah Johnston (Sallie) Estes m. Aug. 11, 1891, James C. Bell, who d. in Chicago in 1893. She d. Sept. 27, 1944.

Children

J.179 James C. Jr., b. June 6, 1883, d. Feb. 8, 1898
J.180 Katharine, b. May 22, 1892, unm. Lives at Los Angeles.

J.144 John Burford Johnston m. Oct. 28, 1908 Eddie Morrow of Brownsville, Tenn. He was a merchant at Forest City, Ark. until his death Aug. 24, 1932. His widow still lives at Forest City

Children

J.181 Lola, b. Mch. 15, 1910, m. Oct. 23, 1929 L. E. McBryde of Memphis.
J.182 John B. Jr., b. June 21, 1911, m. Aug. 10, 1934 a Miss Lossitch and lives at Spur, Texas.
J.183 Frances, b. Sept. 10, 1913, m. June 20, 1935 Robert E. Cole of Fayetteville, Ark.
J.184 Edward Morrow, b. Nov. 5, 1928

J.145 Guy Robert Johnston m. Feb. 1917 Charlotte Tuttle

Children

J.185 Marjorie, b. Dec. 19, 1920
J.186 Guy Robert Jr., b. Sept. 14, 1923
J.187 Charlotte, b. July 27, 1927

Guy R. Johnston d. of pneumonia Jan. 28, 1935 at his home in Texas. His widow and children live at Nampa, Idaho.

J.146 William Alston Johnston Jr. m. June 22, 1913, Hortense Howard.

Children

J.188 Mary Frances, b. April 20, 1914
J.189 Mildred, b. Aug. 8, 1916
J.190 William Alston III, b. May 15, 1920

He lives at Fort Worth, Texas. His widow - divorced - and the children live at Marianna, Ark.

J.147 Jesse Maury Johnston m. Oct. 1925 Mary Remenger of Fort Worth, Texas, where they live.

Children

J.191 Shirley, b. Aug. 28, 1926
J.192 Beverly, b. Aug 21, 1928
J.193 Jesse M. Jr., b. Sept. 14, 1931

J.148 Mary (Monie) Johnston m. Prof. L. W. Case. Live at Duluth Minn.

Children

J.194 Sarah, b. June 24, 1928. She is an adopted daughter, and not a Johnston descendant.
J.195 Barbara (Their own daughter), b. Jan 6, 1932.

J.150 Annie Lyndon Johnston m. Jan. 15, 1907 Austin W. Pearce of Memphis, who d. 1942. They had only one child, b. 1919 no. Parkway, Memphis, Tenn.

J.196 Elizabeth Caldwell, b. Dec. 21, 1913.

J.152 Wm Addison Caldwell Johnston was in cavalry during World War I, having previously attended Culver Military Academy. Now a merchant of Jackson, Tenn. He m. Mch. 21, 1923 Rhoda Johnston, daughter of Wm Thomas Johnston, Cleveland, Tenn.

Children

J.197 Sarah Tucker b. June 24, 1924
J.198 Anne Caldwell, b. 1928

J.154 Walter H. Cotter m. Minnie Cook of Marianna, Ark. where he was a druggist for many years. He later moved to Memphis, where he d. in 1924, leaving three daughters:
J.199 Dottie, J.200 Rachel, J.201 Nita.

J.155 Mary (Mamie) A. Cotter m. 1890 E.B. Lucas a wholesale grocery merchant of Bells, Tenn. Later in some business at Tampa, Fla. He had 2 sons and 1 daughter by a former marriage. He and 2nd wife, Mary Cotter had one daughter:
J.202 Mary Cotter, b. about 1892

J.156 W. Arthur Cotter m. Sallie Newbern and lived at Marianna, Ark. until his death of Spinal meningitis, Jan. 12, 1921.

Children

J.203 Catherine, b. Mch. 18, 1904
J.204 Mary, b. July 25, 1908
J.205 Sarah, b. Feb. 22, 1910
J.206 Louise, b. Mch. 23, 1914

J.157 Le Roy Cotter m. July 9, 1902 Amy Louise Burson, b. April 11, 1882 at Bristol, Virginia. He was a druggist at Tampa, Fla. until his death ———.

Children

J.207 Walter Henderson, b. July 17, 1903
J.208 Nancy Louise, b. Aug. 27, 1907
J.209 James Le Roy, b. June 19, 1917. Was in World War II.

J.169 Louise Moore m. Nov. 28, 1910 Richard Douglas, b. Sept. 20, 1884 at Nashville, Tenn., where they live.

Children

J.210 Louise, b. Oct. 4, 1917 m. Aug. 2, 1945 Lieutenant Thompson Morrison, son of Henry Morrison of Cleveland, Ohio, where they now live.

J.211 Richard Jr. b. Mch. 10, 1921, graduated in engineering from Vanderbilt in 1942 and was later commissioned as Ensign in United States Navy. Later promoted to Lt. Junior grade, then Lt. Sr. grade. He lives at Nashville, is married and has a daughter b. in 1946 - No details.

J.212 Lelia Owen, b. May 7, 1925, Graduated from Vanderbilt in three years, finishing with Phi Beta Kappa, on staff of a Nashville paper.

J.171 George W. Snedecor is professor of mathematics at Iowa State University at Ames. Is an internationally known authority on statistics - his special branch of the subject of mathematics. He m. Dec. 29, 1908 Gertrude Crozier of New Albany, Indiana, b. Nov. 4, 1886.

Children

J.213 Edward Crozier, b. July 1, 1914, d. June 22, 1930
J.214 James George, b. June 9, 1917, Sgt. air corps. World War II

J.172 Elizabeth Snedecor m. April 26, 1903 - James A. Campbell of Atlanta, Ga., b. Nov. 5, 1874. She d. Jan. 30, 1936.

Children

J.215 James Alexander Jr. b. June 5, 1906, Capt. U.S. Army World War II
J.216 Emily Estes b. Nov. 5, 1908
J.217 Richard O'Neil, b. July 8, 1912, m. Dec. 4, 19—. Margaret James, Major F.A., Corps U.S.A. World War II
J.218 William Bostwick b. Sept. 4, 1918 - Probably in World War II, but I have no record.

J.173 Harriett Snedecor m. Jan. 22, 1912 B.H. Somerville of Alicevill, Ala., b. July 11, 1881, d. July 1937. One son:

J.219 James Snedecor b. Aug. 21, 1916, - First Lt. Ordinance Corps U.S.A. World War II.

J.174 Jane Snedecor m. Oct. 17, 1911 Jesse Carlos Maxwell of Tuscaloosa, Ala., b. Sept. 30, 1878, d. July 1937.

Children

J.220 Jesse Carlos Jr., b. Sept. 23, 1912. 1st Lt. Army Transport service, World War II.
J.221 Mary Emily, b. Mch. 10, 1914
J.222 Jane Snedecor, b. Mch. 10, 1916, m. June 18, 1938 Joseph Clayton Hayes.
J.223 James Snedecor, b. Aug. 20, 1917, Captain Coast Artillery, World War II
J.224 Thomas Estes, b. July 6, 1919, First Lt. Infantry, World War II
J.225 Palmer Snedecor, b. Mch. 25, 1925 — W/c U.S. Army, World War II

He was seriously injured in an automobile accident in California while still in service

Johnston

G.175 Morgan Estes Snedecor is a lawyer of Portland, Oregon. He m.(1) Dec. 12, 1914 Julia Searcy of Tuscaloosa Ala. She died in 1917 or 18 leaving one daughter:

J.226 Julia Katharin b. April 21, 1917. She married and her husband was killed during World War II.

Morgan E. Snedecor m.(2) Oct. 9, 1920, Rachel King. Children

J.227 Elliott King, b. May 10, 1921 — Both in Air Corps, U.S. Army, World War II
J.228 Morgan Estes Jr., b. April 10, 1923
J.229 Philip Alston, b. April 11, 1926.

1st first husband was a Mr. Nesbit. They had no children. She m.(2) Keith Hemmen of Seattle, Washington. They have no daughter.

G.177 James Gayle Snedecor m. Sept. 12, 1914, Nancy Estelle Richards of Humboldt, Nebr., b. Sept. 29, 1891. Children

J.230 Richard Gayle, b. Oct. 30, 1921. 2nd Lt. Field Artillery World War II
J.231 Evelyn Jane, b. Mch. 27, 1924

The above two children were adopted and are not Johnston descendants.

G.178 Philip Alston Snedecor m. April 6, 1931 Vilma Frances West, b. June 19, 1904. He died in 1941. Children

J.232 Philip Alston Jr., b. June 30, 1933
J.233 Vilma Frances, b. Feb. 5, 1935

J.196 Elizabeth Caldwell Pearce m. Sept. 6, 1941, Thomas Fontaine Gaines Jr., b. He is Chemist for Buckeye Cotton Oil Company of Memphis, Tenn, where they live at 1719 N. Parkway. Children

J.234 a son, b. & d. — first child
J.235 Thomas Fontaine III, b. Oct. 10, 1944
J.236 Austin Pearce, b. Nov. 11, 1945

J.202 Mary Cotter Lucas m. James Terrell Swan of Tampa, Fla. Children.

J.237 Mary Frances, b. about 1912, m, as his 2nd wife, Robert S. McKnight of Tampa. They have one son, James Swan McKnight, b. about 1942.
J.238 James Terrell Jr., b. about 1917. In service in Pacific, World War II. M. Ruth Bernicker.

J.207 Walter Henderson Cotter m April 9, 1934 Regina Horne. Children

J.239 Amy Louise, b. dec. 31, 1935

Johnston

J.208 Nancy Louise Cotter married in the American church Rue D'Orsay on Seine, Aug. 30, 1930, Norman Hayden Viessering of Chicago, Illinois. He is (1943) a Colonel in U.S. army, on staff of Gen. Somerville in Washington, D.C. as chief of Water Transportation.

Children

J.240 Elizabeth Louise, b. May 25, 1931

J.241 Norman Harry, b. June 25, 1934

Johnston

North Carolina Historical Commission

This is to certify that the following is an accurate copy from records in the official custody of the North Carolina Historical Commission.

The United States of America
to the
State of North Carolina, Dr.

For sundries supplied the Militia of North Carolina Virginia and South Carolina, as allowed by auditors of Salisbury District, as per report no. 84.

	Specie
To John Johnston for services as Major	30:12:0

From; Accounts of United States with North Carolina, War of Revolution
Book 'A', p. 108

Raleigh, Mch. 25, 1924

'Copy'

R. B. House
archivist

There are many other references to John Johnston, but this seems to be the only one that mentions his grade. The above was Johnston, J. 2, p. 84.
C.A.S.

Will of Robert Johnston, J. 1, p. 83.

In the name of God, amen. I, Robert Johnston, of the county of Rowan and Provence of North Carolina, finding myself very weak in body but of perfect mind and memory, thanks be given unto God: and calling to mind the mortality of the body and knowing that it is appointed for all men once to die do make and ordain this to be my last will and testament. That is to say that first and principally of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God who gave it, and my body recommend to the earth to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my executors, nothing doubting that at the final resurrection I shall receive the same again by the mighty powers of God. And as touching such worldly estate as it has pleased God to bless me with in this life, I give, devise and dispose of the same in the following manner and form. Firstly, I give and bequeath unto my beloved wife, Elizabeth, one third part of all my personal estate together with one negro wench named Bett, likewise her bed and furniture. Secondly, I give and bequeath unto my son, William, ten shillings to be paid by my executors. Thirdly, I give and bequeathe unto my son, John, ten shillings to be paid by my executors, Fourthly, I give and bequeath to my daughter, Ann, ten shillings to be paid by my executors. Fifthly, I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Margaret, ten shillings to be paid by my executors, Sixthly, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Jane, ten shillings to be paid by my executors. Seventhly, I give and bequeath unto my daughter Mary, one negro wench, Dot. Eighthly, I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Catherine, fifty pounds to be paid by my executors, Ninethly, I give and bequeath unto my daughter, Elizabeth, one negro wench named Phoebe. Lastly, I give and bequeath unto my son, Robert, one negro fellow named Joe and constitute him heir of my whole estate entire of all lands, money, goods and chattels. I likewise make my wife Elizabeth, and my son, Robert, to be my sole executors, and do hereby utterly disavow, revoke and disannul all and every of this testament, wills, legacies, bequeaths and executors, ratifying and confirming this and no other to be my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the seventh day of September in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and seventy six. Signed sealed and pronounced as my last will and testament.

Robert Johnston

Witnesses: John Luckie, John Johnston, Robert Luckie

From present point of view the above seems to be a very unfair will, As Robert Johnston left his entire estate to his son, Robert — apparently leaving all to the oldest son, according to English law — it would seem that Robert was the oldest son instead of John, as recorded on page 83, and as thought by all members of the family for generations. It has always been thought

Continued on back of this page

that Robert was born in Bucks County Pennsylvania. However, things did not turn out as Robert Johnston Sr. expected for the son, Robert was killed in the Revolutionary War. And as he was unmarried the other sons inherited the land, or it was divided between them by the courts before Robert Jr.'s death. I do not know which. Any way, I have seen the original map showing such a division and some of the descendants own part of the land to this day. My grandfather, John Johnston, sold his part and moved to Tennessee. Of course, my reasons given for such a will are pure speculation and there may have been other reasons in the mind of the testator.

Another unusual procedure is that the will is witnessed by one of Robert Johnston's sons and two of his sons-in-law. J.C.S.

Will of John Johnston, J. 2, p. 84

In the name of God, amen. I, John Johnston, of the County of Williamson and State of Tennessee, being weak in body from age and infirmities, but in perfect mind and memory, and calling to mind the mortality of the body do make and ordain this my last will and testament. Therefore I give my soul to God who gave it and my body to be buried at the discretion of my executors. And as to what estate I am owner of I give and bequeath as follows: Item, I give, bequeath and devise to the heirs of James Bryant all the property already received by them. Item, I give, bequeath and devise to my son John Johnston, all property which he has already received. Item, I give, bequeath and devise to Richard Arbon the negroes and other property which he has already received. Item, I give, bequeath and devise to my son, Robert Johnston, all the property already received together with one third of the remaining balance of a five thousand acre tract of land lying on the waters of the Mississippi surveyed by James M. Lewis after parts already deeded away by me and hereafter willed to James M. Lewis are satisfied. Item, I will, bequeath and devise to my son, Matthew Johnston, all property he has already received, also the tract of land I now live on containing four hundred acres, also two thirds of the remaining balance of a five thousand acre tract lying on the waters of the Mississippi, Sur. by James M. Lewis after parts already deeded by me and hereafter willed to James M. Lewis are satisfied, also my negro boy, Jacob. Item, I will, bequeath and devise to William White all the property which he has already received and a balance of a tract of land of fifteen hundred acres lying on Pine river, which remains unsold, supposed to contain six hundred and ninety acres. Item, I will, bequeath and devise to John Moody all the property by him already received. Item, I will, bequeath and devise to James M. Lewis three hundred and fifty acres of land out of a five thousand acre tract surveyed by the Ed Lewis on the Mississippi waters, according to a bond given by me to Ed Lewis if said land is ever obtained. Item, I will to my sons Robert and Matthew Johnston my negro boy, Ben, to be equally divided or disposed of as they think proper. Item, my negro woman Charity, having been a true and faithful servant, I hereby give her her freedom, during her lifetime to be under the care and direction of my executors. I do give her one cow and other property my executors may think proper to give her. Item, to my five grand daughters, Elizabeth C. Johnston, Betsy Johnston, daughter of Robert, Elizabeth daughter of Matthew Johnston, Elizabeth Locke Moody, Elizabeth daughter of Benjamin Jordon, I give and bequeath unto each of them a feather bed. Item, I give, bequeath and devise

Will of John Johnston, continued

to my grandsons John Rutherford Abner White and John Locke Johnston the balance of a land warrant in the hands of Henry Rutherford supposed to be sixteen hundred acres or upward to be equally divided between them. Item, to my granddaughter Elizabeth Moody, I give one pair of fire dogs, one candle stand and two pairs of candle stocks. Item any other property or debts due me to be collected and distributed by my executors as they may think proper.

And I do by these presents constitute my sons, John, Robert and Matthew Johnston my whole and sole executors and to perform and execute every thing as though I was personally present. And I do acknowledge this to be my last will and testament hereby revoking all others. Signed, sealed, published and acknowledged this the 18th day of February in the year of our Lord One thousand eight hundred and sixteen.

John Johnston

Acknowledged in presence of
Tho. McCrary, J. Hites, Legate McCrary
William McCrary.

which will and testament as above recorded and produced into open court April session 1816, and proved by oaths of Legate McCrary and William McCrary, two subscribing witnesses thereto to be the act and deed of John Johnston and to be recorded. Whereupon Matthew Johnston, one of the executors therein named, was qualified and received letters testamentary,

N. P. Hardeman.
Clerk.

The men — other than his sons and James M. Lewis — to whom John Johnston willed his property, were his sons-in-law. He did not even mention the names of his daughters — only their husbands and children.

The "granddaughter, Betsy, daughter of Robert", whom he mentions, must have died as a very young child, as no one in the family ever heard of her.

J.J.S.

Alston

Alfred the Great's line

(1) Hardenich, first known Saxon king, B. C. 90. (2) Ausenic, Saxon king, d. A.D. 1. (3) Velka 1st. (4) Svartic 1st. Saxon king, d. A.D. 30. (5) Svartic 2nd. d. A.D. 70. (6) Segward, Saxon king until 100 A.D. (7) Whitehead, Saxon king until 106. (8) Wilkie, Saxon king until 190. (9) Marlbod. (10) Frigga or Sigge, Saxon king, conquered Denmark, Norway and Sweeden, and assumed name, Wodin or Odin. (11) Beldeg, brother of king Veldeg, (12) Branda (13) Fridga (14) Freowin, (15) Wigga (16) Gewich, (17) Esta, (18) Elistan, (19) Cedric, come to England in 495, king of Wessex 519, d. 534. (20) Cerwic, king of Wessex 560, conquered Sussex, d. 592. (21) Cuthwin, killed 582 (22) Cuth. (23) Cenwald. (24) Kenred. (25) Ingigisilo. (26) Eppa. (27) Eoa. (28) Elemud. (29) Egbert, king of Sussex, 800, king of England 828, d. 836. (30) Ethelwulf, king of England, 839-858. His two older sons reigned for a few years and then came the next son

(31) Alfred the Great, king of England, 871-901. He m. Ethelwitha (Elswith or Ethelbith) daughter of Ethelred the Great, Earldorman of Mercia, and had, (32) Ethelfleida, who m. Ethelred, Earldorman of Mercia. After the death of Ethelred, Ethelfleida ruled for eight years and was called the "Lady of the Mercians". She was a great help to her brother Edward, king of England, in restoring the Dane-law; and is said to have led her army in person. In 914 she repaired Leicester and fortified it with a new wall. Her daughter, (33) Aelfwin, m. a West Saxon and had, (34) Eofrick, king of Leicester. He m. the famous Lady Godiva who rode naked through Coventry by day to regain for the citizens the privileges taken from them; and dying Aug. 31, 1037, left by her, (35) Algar, king of the East Saxons 1053, who had, (36) Edwyn, king of the East Saxons, who was deposed by the Normans. He was killed in battle in 1071. Many variations will be found in the spelling of the above names, many of them assuming at times, an entirely different name. (37) Edwyn (son of Edwyn, No. 36), Earl of Leicester and Coventry, assumed the surname 'Temple' from the Manor of Temple in the Hundred of Sparkenroe, in Wellsboro, Leicestershire. His descendant, (38) Henry de Temple, Baron of Temple and Little Shefey, had (39) Geoffrey de Temple, Leicestershire, who had (40) John de Temple, Leicestershire, who had, (41) Henry de Temple, Leicestershire, who m. Lady Maude, daughter of Sir John Ribbesford, Knt., and had, (42) Henry de Temple, Baron of Temple and Little Shefey, who had, (43) Richard de Temple, Baron of Temple Manor, who m. Catharine, daughter of Thomas de Langley, and had, (44) Nicholas de Temple, who m. Lady Margery, daughter of Sir Robert Corbett, Knt., of Libton and had (45) Richard de Temple of Shefey, who m. Lady Agnes, daughter of Sir Rolph Stanley, Knt., and had, (46) Nicholas de Temple, who m. ~~Lady~~ Maude, daughter of John Burguillon of Newton in Leicestershire, and had, (47) Richard de Temple, who m. Joan, daughter of William Shefey

Alston

of Great Shefford, Leicestershire, and had, (48) Thomas de Temple of Whitney, Oxfordshire (3rd son) who m. Mary, daughter of Thomas Sedney, Esq. and had, (49) William Temple of Whitney, who m. Alice, daughter and heiress of of John Heritage of Burton-Dorset Warwickshire, and had (50) Peter Temple, who had a grant of the Manor of Marston-Boteler in Warwickshire. He was of Stowe in Buckinghamshire and Burton-Dorset, and d. May 28, 1577. He m. Millicent, daughter of William Lockyle, Esq., and had, (51) John Temple (Alderston, 1542-1603) of Stowe, who m. Susan, daughter of Thomas Spencer of Everton in Northampton, and had, (52) Sir Thomas Temple of Stowe, created Baronet June 29, 1611 and d. 1637. He m. Esther, daughter of Miles Sandys, Esq. of Latimer's Buck, and had, (53) Sir John Temple, 1st. of Biddleston and Stanton-Bury, who m. Dorothy, daughter of Edmund Lee, Esq., of Stanton-Bury, having at his death in 1632, seven children one of whom, (54) Dorothy Temple, m. John Alston Esq., of the Inner Temple and of Pondenhorn in Bedfordshire.

Sir John Temple (53), after the death of his wife, m. (2) the mother of John Alston, his daughter's husband, & she was widow of Thomas Alston.

(Aethelston, Aehlston or Ealston was a brother or son of Ethelwulf, king of England 837-858. Alston was the Saxon Lord of Norfolk shortly after this time, and most probably an immediate descendant of Aethelston. Alston was the name, sometime later, of a noble Saxon family of this same place. The Alstons were, no doubt, descended through Alstan from Aelstan. This being true John Alston and his wife, Dorothy Temple, were descended from the same line of Saxon kings.)

(55) John Alston (4th son of John Alston and his wife, Dorothy Temple, no. 54) m. Ann Wallis (see p. 122) and had, (56) John Alston (Aldertson) who was baptized at Felmersham, Bedfordshire, Dec. 5, 1673, and came to America about 1694. He d. 1758. (see p. 115 for continuation of this line)

Alston

From: 'Magna Britannica', Vol. 1, p. 149. Published 1720.

"a little lower of the Ouse runs by Odell or Woodhil, Called Wahule. The Barony of Wahule had a barony consisting of 300 Knights. fees, in several counties - - -. The castle afterwards came into possession of the Chetwodes. Here also Sir Thomas Alston had a seat. This family was raised to the title of Baronet in the person of Thomas Alston Esq.; High Sheriff of the County in Charles 1st time" - 16x2

— — — — —

From: Bibliotheca Topographica Britannia', Vol. 4, p. 31 Published 1780. No. 29, Alston

"Odell is a village situated north west of Bedford distant from it about eight miles, on the north branch of the Ouse, one mile from Harold. The only habitable building is where stood the Keep on one area of one half acre and is chiefly modern particularly the south front, 165 feet long, built by Lady Wobtenholme while her son, Sir Thomas Alston, was on his travels - - -. the rooms within are lofty and spacious. They contain several good paintings, some of which were brought from Italy by Sir Thomas Alston about 1650. The castle commands a delightful prospect over the Ouse whose beautiful meanderings are remarkably striking about this neighborhood. Alstan was Saxon Lord of Stanford in Norfolk before the Conquest, but dispossessed thereof by the villainous Normans. A very ancient family of Saxon origin as may be attested by the name which in the Language means 'Most noble or 'Most Excellent', The Saxon prefix 'Aethel' was a sign of royalty. There can be no doubt but what the old Saxon name Aethelston, Aelston, Alstan and Alston are but different renderings of the same name".

— — — — — — —

From: Kimber and Johnson's 'Baronetage of England' Vol. 1, pp. 457. Published 1771.

"Number 112, Alston of Odell, Bedfordshire, created Baronet June 13, 1642. Saxon roll in Newton was

anciently the seat of the Alstons for many hundred years, from whence that family has spread itself into several Counties. It is certainly a family of great antiquity and said to be of Saxon origin. The name from mentioned as early as Edward 1st time (1239-1307) when William Alston of Stisted did grant and confirm to John de Carpenter of Mayling hurst, as much of his better land in Stisted, except his Mansion House there".

- - - - - - - - - - - -

In Edward 3rd's time Hugh Alston bore for arms: Azure, ten Stars, 4,3,2,1: This was long before coat armor was granted by patent. After some generations of descent from William Alston of Stisted, the lineal descendant of the family was John Alston of Newton in Suffolk. He had a son, William Alston whose will was dated Feb. 1, 1564, who m. Ann, daughter of Thomas Symonds and had Edward Alston of Sopham Hall in Newton who m. Elizabeth, daughter of Mr Coleman, and had William Alston of Sopham and Thomas Alston of Edwardston. William Alston of Sopham was born 1537 at Newton and buried there Jan. 13, 1617. He m. Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Henry Hampstead of Halstead County Essex. They had three sons (1) William Alston of Sopham (eldest son) (2) Edward and (3) Peter, all of whom died without issue. Thomas Alston of Edwardston also m. a daughter of Henry Hampstead, of Halstead (sister of his brother William's wife) and had four sons. (The three elder sons probably died unmarried as no mention is made of them in W.S.). Thomas Alston (4th son) of Halstead County Suffolk, practiced at Newton Feb. 25, 156x, buried there Jan. 25, 1619. Will proved 1619. He m. Frances, daughter of Simon Blumville (Bloomfield) of Monks Ely in Suffolk. After the death of Thomas Alston she married Sir John Temple of Stanton, County Bucks, Knt. Esq. of Stanton-Burn. Thomas and Frances (Bloomfield) Alston had four sons, (1) Sir William of Odell in Bedfordshire, who d. unmarried in 1638 and his title and property were inherited by his brother (2) Thomas Alston of Inner Temple, created Baronet in 1642 m. Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Roland St. John. This property descended through this line to Rowland Crew Alston who still owns it in 1912. (3) Edward Alston (3rd son of Thomas and Frances (Bloomfield) Alston) of Inner Temple, m. Hester, daughter and

coheir of William Ashcomb of Oxford, Bart. (There are no further records of this line and it is probably extinct ??), (4) John Alston (4th son of Thomas and Frances (Bloomfield) Alston) of Inner Temple, m. 1634, Dorothy daughter of Sir John Temple and his first wife, Dorothy Lee. This John Alston was of Sarsenhow in Bedfordshire, (see Victorian Histories of the Counties of England', Vol 3, Bedford County)

The above John Alston who lived from 1610 to 1687, had a grant of a tract of land in North Carolina, embracing the most of Fairfax County. This was most probably the land on which his grandson settled in 1694. He and his wife, Dorothy Temple, had four sons and five daughters, John Alston (4th Son) m. Ann Wallis, (see p.122) and had several sons and daughters. He d. 1704. His eldest son, John Alston, was baptized at Felmersham, Bedfordshire, Dec. 5, 1673. This John Alston, together with his cousin, John Alston, who later went to South Carolina and added another 'l' to his name making it 'Allston', came to America in 1694, settling in Clarendon County, North Carolina, probably a part of the land granted to his grandfather. He had numerous grants of land from the king, held several important offices and was known as Colonel Alston. He d. 1753. This is the man with whom we start on the next page a short account of one branch of the Alston family.

Much of the foregoing has been abstracted from 'The Alstons and Allstons of North and South Carolina' by Dr. Joseph A. Groves. My copy of this book, with corrections and additions made for me personally by the author in his old age, and some additions by me, is in the Library of the Sons of the American Revolution at Washington, D.C..

Alston

On the following pages I shall record some of the descendants of Col. Philip Alston (A.3) as Dr. Joseph A. Groves wrote me some years before his death that he had omitted this branch from his book for the simple reason that he could find no one who could give him accurate information.

— — — — — — — —

A.1 John Alston (see preceding page), b. at Felmersham, Bedfordshire, England on Dec. 15, 1673, came to North Carolina about 1694 settling in Chowan County, probably on land that had been granted his grandfather. He was a prominent and wealthy man and had many grants from the king. He m. about 1700, Mary Clark (See p. 122) and had nine children. He d. 1753.

A.2 Joseph John Alston (eldest son of above) b. 1702, m. Elizabeth Chauncy (see p. 122). He, too, was a wealthy and prominent man, and [redacted] moved to Chatham County. At least he owned land there and, as you will see, that was the home of his son, Philip. He died in 1780

A.3 Philip Alston (2nd ch. of above) b. 1726, m. Mary [illegible]

Children

A.4 John
A.5 James
A.6 Philip, b. Nov. 11, 1778
A.7 Mary Dred, b. 1784, m. 1811 Wm. Harris.
A.8 Winnifred, m. Wm. Waddell and these were grandparents of Mrs. Henning of Hentersville (Cumberland Chapel) Tennessee.

For a full account of the Alston family, except A.6, see the 'Alstons and Allstons'.

Philip Alston (A.3) lived in that part of Cumberland County that went to form Moore County. He also had a home on Deep River in Chatham County. He was recommended for Peace Commissioner in 1756 (North Carolina Colonial Records, Vol. 5, p. 592). Was appointed 2nd Major for Cumberland County April 22, 1776 and promoted to 1st Major May 1, 1776 (N.C.C.R., Vol. pp. 531 + 568) [illegible]

* See bottom of p. 117.

See Moore's 'History of North Carolina' for further accounts. He was very active in his hostilities toward the Tories and was a bitter enemy of Col. David Fanning, a noted Tory leader. He was finally captured by Fanning after having been betrayed by a friend toward whom he had rendered many acts of kindness. The following account of his capture is given by Carruthers (am not sure Moore tells the same story)

in his 'Old North State',

"Fanning having learned that Col. Alston and a party were at Alston's house which was situated in the south western part of Chatham county in a bend of Deep river, on the north side, known as 'Horse Shoe Bend', determined to capture him. As the river had been swollen by a heavy rain, he went up the river a few miles and crossed at Dickenson's ford, coming down to Alston's on the north side. They arrived about day break Aug. 5, 1781, Sunday morning; and immediately began the attack. Some of the sentinels, taken by surprise, were killed or taken prisoners; others escaping into the house; quickly fastened the doors and prepared for the defense. The house was a fine two story building, but the windows were soon demolished and bullets, passing through, killed several of the defenders. The house still stands (1854) just as it was, showing the marks of the battle. (The same was true in 1935 when the house, then owned by John Wilcox, was marked with a plaque by the Daughters of the American Revolution as a historic land mark. J.J.S.). On the west side was a large porch, part of which had been made into a bedroom and was occupied by Mrs Alston and her husband. She now kept her bed thinking it to be the safest place. Her two little children were put on a table and thrust up the chimney to protect them from the flying bullets. (My mother often told us this story when we were children, just as it had so often been told her when a little girl, by her grandfather, Philip Alston, A.B., the man who had been put up the chimney when a small child. He insisted he well remembered it. Perhaps so, but he was under three years old at the time J.J.S.). Surrounding the house at a short distance was a strong rail fence behind which stationed his men. The battle was kept up until the middle of the day with no results. A young British officer, Mr. Cary, then offered to lead the attack and take the house by storm. He started first on the fence than a bullet entered his heart, killing him instantly. The most of his followers were likewise killed. Fanning then bribed a negro to slip around the house and ashly a torch where he thought he would not be seen. Alston, however, saw Fanning talking to the negro and suspected what was brewing. He therefore walked across the house and shot the negro as he was in the act of applying the torch. Fanning, having become discouraged, was about to leave when he discovered a large ox wagon in the yard. He then conceived the idea of filling this with hay, setting it on fire

and running it against the side of the house while his men hid behind it. After all the arrangements had been made Alston saw that there was no chance of preventing them burning the house and possibly all his followers. They all believed Fanning would not respect a flag of truce but would shoot the first man to appear. Mrs. Alston hearing the men discuss the matter, came out and asked them to leave it to her. She signed a white flag, opened the door and stepped out on the porch. As soon as Fanning saw her he called to her and asked her to meet him half way, which she did. She then said in a cool, calm, dignified voice: 'We will surrender, Sir, on condition that no one will be injured. Otherwise we will make the best defense possible and if necessary, sell our lives as dearly as possible'. Fanning, who could sometimes respect true courage, accepted the terms".

Dr. Groves continues the story, thus:

"After the capture Alston was sent to Wilmington and placed on board a prison ship from which he, with one other companion, escaped by night, swimming several miles to shore. There they found a sheep that had died from being mired in the marsh. They dragged this out and ate of the raw flesh to satisfy the cravings of hunger. Being too near death from starvation and exhaustion to trouble, they went to a house that proved to be the home of a Tory. He not only refused them food and comfort, but threatened to send them back to the prison ship. His kind wife, however, pitied them in their half starved and destitute condition, and despite the prohibitions of her husband and without his knowledge, gave them liberally of food and thus hastened their escape".

In 1784 when Moore county was formed Col. Alston was one of the justices and became clerk. The following year he was elected to the State senate where he served in 1785 and 1786. A man by the name of Gloscock then became clerk of the court. Gloscock was afterwards killed by a slave belonging to Col. Alston. He fled to Georgia where Col. Alston had a plantation granted him, on Little River. Alston followed him and was there killed by the same runaway slave. This was in 1787.

*Sometime during the war Maj. Alston was promoted to Colonel as he surrendered to Fanning as 'Colonel' Alston and is thus spoken of in all North Carolina histories. Was a member of the North Carolina Provincial Congress in 1776. (N.C.C.R. Vol. 10, p. 925, also, State records of N.C. Vol. 10, p 949.)

(The above should have been written near the bottom of p. 115)

Alston

2.6 Philip Alston m. May 5, 1801 Ann (Nancy) Ramsey (R.5, p.130)

Children

a.9 Fannie, b. June 22, 1802
a.10 Marie, b. Nov. 11, 1804, d. unmarried.
a.11 Jane, b. June 1, 1806
a.12 John Ramsey, b. Mch. 30, 1808
a.13 James, b. Aug. 30, 1810.
a.14 Temperance, b. April 26, 1814, m. John Johnston (J.45, p 92)
a.15 Ann Elizabeth, b. Oct. 1812, d. May 8, 1839 (see p. 120)
a.16 William D., b. Aug. 12, 1816, m. Edna Green. no issue
a.17 Emily, b. July 5, 1818, m. James Johnston (J.46, p. 93)
a.18 Louisa, b. Feb. 9, 1822
a.19 Philip, b. Feb. 16, 1824
a.20 Mary, b. Mch. 6, 1826, d. Mch. 11, 1844

Philip Alston (a.6) sometime between 1820 and 1830 moved with his entire family, from North Carolina to Memphis, Tennessee and settled on land his wife had inherited from her father, Col. John Ramsey, R.1, p.125. They stayed here only a short time as they did not like it, Sold the land and moved to Madison County and settled on the farm about six miles east of Denmark that he had bought from the son Murphy who had earlier bought it from Matthew Locke Johnston, as stated on page 89. He built his house on the north side of the road on a hill just west of Johnston's creek. The family graveyard is just across the road to the south. He lived in this house until about 1850 when he gave it to his son, John R., and built himself a cottage across the road on a hill just east of the graveyard. He lived here until the death of his wife and then went to the home of his daughter, Temperance Alston Johnston and lived with her until his death, Feb. 7 or 8, 1867. He was a man of simple habits, but very industrious, Cultivating his garden even in his old age. He had a limited education, but a fine mine, and was intelligent to more than an ordinary degree.

Most of the above historical matter was given me by my uncle, John Johnston, J.111, who was a grandson of Philip Alston and knew him well.

C.S.

The original Philip Alston home, as described above, stood until destroyed by fire a few years ago.

C.S.

Alston

A.9 Fannie Alston, m. Mch. 18, 1818, George W. Taylor.

Children

A.21 Thomas, b. Jan. 13, 1819
A.22 Mary Ann, b. July 18, 1821, m. Andrew Guthrie.
A.23 Philip, b. Nov. 30, 1823, d. unmarried
A.24 Eliza, b. Oct. 20, 1826 m. Dr. R. Deadfield
A.25 Alpha, b. July 10, 1829 m. Oct. 29, 1849, Dr. John Chester
A.26 George W., b. July 4, 1832, d. unmarried

Fannie Alston Taylor m.(2) in 1835, James Merimether (not same man as listed under R.100, p. 137) and had one daughter:

A.27 Sarah Merimether, b. Mch. 8, 1837, m. J. W. Trotter

A.11 Jane Alston, m. Sept. 5, 1825 Benjamin Tyson, younger brother of John Tyson who m. Fanny Ramsey (R. 3, p. 131)

Children

A.28 Philip, b. Feb. 22, 1828, d. unmarried
A.29 Amelia, b. Jan. 6, 1830 m. Aug. 12, 1852 Robt. Scott
A.30 John Ambrose, b. Jan 6, 1830
A.31 James Aaron, b. July 15, 1832. Killed in Civil War
A.32 Jane, b. Oct. 27, 1834, d. unmarried
A.33 Louise, b. Oct. 12, 1839
A.34 Benjamin ——— probably born 1836 or 7. I think Joe Will Tyson of Jackson, Tenn. was also a son, but am not sure.

A.12 John Ramsey Alston m. Mch. 10, 1831, Lydia Tyson (R. 24, p. 131) No issue. His wife having died he m.(2) in 1866 or 67, Eliza Strother and had a daughter, Emma of whom I have no knowledge. J. R. Alston d. Jan. 8, 1870

A.13 James Alston m. Oct. 25, 1831 Jane Johnston (J. 50, p. 88) No issue. She d. Sept. 8, 1838 and is buried in the Alston-Johnston graveyard. He m.(2) Mch. 14, 1840 Sarah McBryde (R. 9, p. 131) See p. 124

Children

A.35 Lydia, b. Mch. 1, 1842, d. unmarried
A.36 Mary, b. April 24, 1844 m. George Ramsey. I have been unable to identify this man, but he was not a member of our Ramsey family; and I have no further records of them.
A.37 John R., b. Mch 4, 1846, m. Nannie Brooks and left two sons, John and Louis of Jackson, Tenn.
A.38 Sarah T. b. Aug. 18, 1849, m. John Shillem and left two sons, James and John of Jackson, Tenn.

Alston

A.15 Ann E. Alston m. June 23, 1829 Oliver Pegues.
She died May 8, 1839 leaving:
A.39 Alexander, b. Oct. 19, 1831. Killed in Civil War.
A.40 Thomas, b. Aug. 30, 1833, m. July 1, 1857 Eliza Clark.
A.41 Philip A., b. Oct. 28, 1835 m. Feb. 17, 1859 Mary Brewer
A.42 Jones, b. Jan. 18, 1838. I have no further records of the Pegues family, but they lived in Madison County, Tennessee and were friends of the family as well as relatives. I knew several of them.

A.18 Louisa Alston m. Oct. 3, 1846 James Russell
Children

A.43 Susan, b. July 30, 1847, m. (1) Pollock, (2) Berry.
A.44 James A., b. July 20, 1849, m. (1) Louise Galloway, (2) Elizabeth Randolph. He was a merchant of Forest City, Ark. and I think, left Children.
A.45 Littlebury, b. Jan. 22, 1852 - no records.
A.46 Louisa, b. July 8, 1853, d. unmarried.
A.47 William, b. Mch. 29, 1856, d. in infancy
A.48 Fannie, b. Oct. 4, 1857, m. E. J. Galt,

A.19 Philip Alston m. Dec. 8, 1846, Susan Blakemore and had several children, all of whom died in early infancy except James B. who lived and farmed a part of the original Alston place. He died unmarried, and a daughter, Cossie, who m. and had a family.

A.21 Thomas Taylor m. May 4, 1849 Jane Ingram (A.78, p. 135)
Children

A.49 Fannie, m. Rev. Samuel Caldwell
A.50 John Ingram Taylor was a physician of Memphis and Jackson Tenn. He m. Laura Clopp and had two D. A.51 Epa Louise, who m. a Mr. Saunders, and, A.52 John Ingram Taylor Jr.

A.30 John Ambrose Tyson was a physician of Denmark, Tenn. He m. Betty Ewing. (See under F.43, p. 88)
Children

A.53 Thomas, m. Willie Tiller of Denmark and had several children
A.54 Louise, m. Robert French as his third wife. Several children who live at Jackson Tenn.
A.55 Fannie, m. Hunt Keith, Several Children live at Jackson, Tenn.
A.56 John Ambrose Jr., b. about 1873. He was for many years a lawyer of Greenwood, Miss. During World War I he was in the office of the Judge Advocate General at Washington, D.C, and became a friend of Franklin D. Roosevelt, Franklin D. Roosevelt, while president, appointed him to a federal judgeship in Washington, D.C. where he lives. He is married but I have no record of his family.

1.34 Benjamin Tyson married and had several children all of whom I knew when a boy in Madison County, Tennessee, but do not recall names of any except Benjamin Jr. who m. Jeanette Campbell B.92, P.136. They had no children. There are numerous other Tyson kin, but I have no further records.

Dr. Joseph Asbury Groves, in his genealogy of the Alstons, says:

"The Alstons as a family had marked characteristics; In personal appearance they were muscular, tall, erect with florid complexions, blue eyes and brown or red hair. They had much wealth though not given to money-making as a business, and have but seldom been panderers for political preference nor sought political honors. They have, rather, acted the part of wealthy country gentlemen who lived well, bestowed on their families all the luxuries and pleasures which circumstances could afford and dispensed hospitality with a liberal hand. Strong in their attachments and unyielding in their antagonisms they have been ever ready to take common cause with a friend, defend injured innocence, befriend the weak and fight against whatever they conceived to be injustice wrong or oppression; and as masters were kind and considerate of their servants. Their own conduct being open and above board they held in abhorrence all sham or pretense of every kind and every thing that savored of dishonesty or meanness, preferring death to dishonor. Brave and unflinching in battling the vicissitudes of life they have borne their name proudly in prosperity and poverty alike. Their women while always proud of their ancestral lineage and holding its traditions, have been gentle kind and loving in their home life; unfaltering in their devotions, true and faithful in all that goes to make up the sum of domestic and social endearment and happiness; Cherishing virtue as the crowning gem of womanhood."

Palin — Clark — Chauncy — Wallis

Palin

1. Henry Palin had a land grant from Gov. Bennett in 1671. Was witness to John Clark's will in 1682.
2. Henry Palin Jr. (son of above) d. Jan. 30, 1669 leaving wife and two sons, Thomas and John.
3. John Palin (son of Henry Jr.) was Chief Justice in 1731 and d. Aug. 10, 1737 leaving wife, Sarah, and son John Jr, who d. without issue in 1735, and a daughter Mary, who married John Clark. (See below)

Clark

1. John Clark supposed to come from Sir John Clark of Wrotham, from Warwick County, Virginia, received in 1655, 440 acres of land on the western side of Black Water. He moved to North Carolina where he died May 30, 1689. He m. (2nd wife) about 1684, Mary Palin (see above) They had one child, Mary, b. 1685; d. after 1758, m. 1701 or 1702, John Alston (A. 1, p. 115)

Chauncey

1. Elizabeth Chauncey, wife of Joseph John Alston (A. 2, p. 115) was a daughter of William Chauncey and his wife, Deborah, daughter of Jeremiah Simmons. William Chauncey was a son of Edmund Chauncey upon whose estate Gilbert Culpepper in administration were granted Margaret Culpepper in 1680.

The above were wealthy and influential families who came from Albemarle County, Virginia to Pasquotank County, North Carolina.

Wallis

1. Ann Wallis, wife of John Alston (A. 1, p. 114) was daughter of John Wallis, noted scholar, theologian and mathematician — the immediate predecessor of Newton.

See any good encyclopedia

Magna Charta

The following line has been accepted and used by the Magna Charta Dames - Miss Martha Curtis Merritt, Secy, P.O. Box 4222, Philadelphia

1. John Fitz Robert, a surety for Magna Charta, June 15, 1215. He was Lord of Warkworth Castle, Northumberland, England. Died 1240.
2. Roger Fitz John
3. Robert Fitz Roger m. Margaret Zouche
4. Anastasia Fitz Robert m. Ralph de Neville
5. Ralph de Neville m. Alice Audley
6. John de Neville, K.G., m. Maude Percy
7. Ralph de Neville m. Joan Beaufort
8. Richard de Neville, K.G. m. Alice Montacute
9. John de Neville m. Isabel Engoldsthorpe
10. Lucy de Neville m. Anthony Browne
11. Anthony Browne, K.G. m. Alice Gage
12. Anthony Browne m. Jane Radcliff
13. Anthony Browne m. Mary Dormer
14. Dorothy Browne m. Edmund Lee
15. Dorothy Lee m. Sir John Temple, 1 Bt.
16. Dorothy Temple m. John Alston
17. John Alston m. Ann Wallis
18. John Alston m. Mary Clark.

His son was John Alston, A.1, p. 115 which see for continuance of this line to present time.

How James Alston (a.13, p. 119) was converted, as told to Fonville Neville of Denmark, Tennessee, by his grandmother, Mrs. John F. Fonville.

117 His conversion occurred during a big camp meeting on the hills just south of Big Black Creek at Denmark, Tennessee. At this time the Presbyterian church at Denmark was collecting silver to put in the castings for a large bell for the church. James Alston at that time, was one of the social leaders of the village and owned a race horse named 'Grey Eagle'. The race track was somewhere near Hatchie river and James Alston had entered his horse in a stake race. The day James Alston 'got religion' his horse won the race; and when asked what he was going to do with the money replied that he did not know. Grey Eagle never raced again; and the money — all in silver — went, according to tradition, into the castings of the bell".

This large bell, known all over that country for the fineness of its tone as well as for the great distance it can be heard, still (1946) rings forth from the same old Presbyterian Church — now over a hundred years old. JJS.

See p. 306, 'Historic Madison', by Emma J. Williams, published 1946, many years after I had written the above. JJS.

There are many errors in the above history.

Ramsey

I have made no investigation into the ancestry of our branch of the Ramsey family, but know it is an old Scotch family. The first knowledge I have is that prior to the Revolutionary War the three brothers Ambrose Matthew and John Ramsey were living in Chatham County, North Carolina. Ambrose the oldest was a general in the war. He never married. Matthew was a Captain and was still living in Chatham County when his brother, John, wrote his will in 1798. I know nothing further about him.

P. 1. John Ramsey (the other brother) was a Colonel during the Revolutionary War and was Chief of Intelligence. He was Entry Taker for Chatham County Feb. 13, 1779 to Feb. 16, 1780. Deed books of Chatham County show many records of him as do Clark's 'State Records'. In the 'North Carolina Army Accounts' there are many records of land granted to him. In 1787 Ambrose Ramsey his bachelor brother was a member of the Constitutional Convention for Chatham County. John was a member of this same convention in 1789. (Clark's 'State Records', Vol. 12, also North Carolina Manuel 1913, p. 872). The following letter is evidence of his being in the Intelligence Service.

Per Isaac Matthew

John Ramsey to
Gov. Thomas Burke
Deep River
Aug. 15, 1781

Sir:

A few of my neighbors request me to represent to your Excellency our desperate situation and total ruin that in a few days must ensue. The forces ordered by Gen Butler or your Excellency sent to our assistance, we supposed was raised for such time as the Tories would be subdued; but finding them all to go home and Fanning not more than twenty miles below us with his whole force which is said to be Three Hundred and so decimated our people so that it was impossible to keep those we had embodied from following the example. They could not be much blamed when a Guard of Six Hundred did not think it prudent to attack them. Myself and other have made use of every possible endeavor to assist us the earth but they might be assured that your Excellency would

The following clause was omitted from
John Bowen's letter to Edd. Burke:
Insert at point marked * and then
proceed as written,

We are now to request that your Excellency
will be pleased to let us know if there is any
forces collecting to oppose those people who
are by this time become an object of the whole
state, and what time we might expect it,

take proper steps as soon as circumstances would permit, to prevent those mischiefs. But they think it too late now to prevent our Property being destroyed, and forced to leave all to the mercy of the enemy has thrown us into such confusion that I fear we will not be able to make much opposition at the next approach of the enemy which without any kind of doubt will be within the next few days, for they know our situation by this time. The utmost force we could raise in this county some time ago was short of One Hundred and fifty, and never but once could they be turned out. A great many of those taken were sent to Wilmington and paroled. It seems at this time to be the general opinion of those at Liberty to withdraw themselves to prevent the same fate, which seems to be with the greater reluctance. But as we know of no assistance near at hand, it is the only course left us to save our persons*. This Sir will give us great satisfaction as we are situated in darkness. Since writing the above a reconnoitering party we sent down to find the enemy's movements (inform's us that Fanning went down to Cross Creek where he joined Three Hundred from the Raft Swamp and it is strongly suggested that the British from Wilmington is or will be there also. This, every person told us when we went down with the flag would be the case. I am now led to believe it, but not then. I should think Maj. Gage would write your Excellency on the same heads, but as I have no Opportunity to see or hear from him and that he should not know I endeavored to explain our situation as well as I could. For any other Particulars I refer your Excellency to the bearer who knows as much about the matter as I do.

If you will please let us know what to depend upon it will much oblige many good men and particularly, Your Excellency's

Most Obedient and Humble Servant

John Ramsey

John Ramsey
Intelligence
Received 18th, answered same day.

There is another letter on file on p. 57, Vol: 22, North Carolina Colonial Records to Gov. Burke from John Ramsey on the same subject. This letter, also, is marked, "Intelligence".

Ramsey

A copy of the D.A.R. records of John Ramsey as presented by Mrs. Elizabeth Womack Campbell Symmes, No. 227710, is as follows:

North Carolina Records, Clark, Vol. 14, pages 426, 430, 431, 442. Vol. 19, p. 229. Vol. 22, pages 562, 563, 570, 577, 582, 927. Colonel, Commissioner in 1780 for Chatham County, North Carolina. Member of 'Intelligence', 1781. Colonel and 'Head of Intelligence Department 1781, Prisoner of war. State Senate 1783. Clerk of Court for Chatham County 1787.

Will of John Ramsey

I, John Ramsey of County of Chatham and State of North Carolina, will that after my death my estate be disposed of as follows: First, I will and bequeath unto my son, John Ambrose Ramsey, the land and plantation I purchased from the Bohannons, also one hundred acres of land, including the house known and called Abbotts Place. Also two negroes, Viz: Simon and Dick. The above property is to remain in the hands of my brother, Ambrose Ramsey, until my son arrives at the age of 18 or until the death of my said brother. The rest of my estate both real and personal, I leave in the hands of my brother during his life for the purpose of raising and schooling my children as he shall think proper to use the same together with the stock in trade as if I was living or until my daughters marry or arrive at age to which period my will is to advance out of my estate to each of my daughters now single as much as I have already given to the two who are married, Viz. Sylvia McBryde and Sally McCarroll, which is estimate at seven hundred dollars each. And if my brother, Ambrose should die before my daughters marry or arrive at age, my will is that my executors, hereafter named, do raise in the first place out of my estate the above sum for each of my daughters that are now single that all my daughters may have equally, then all the rest of my personal estate is to be divided equally among all my children then living.

All the rest of lands not already given away, I will that it be divided between my daughters share and share alike. My will is that if my brother, Ambrose,

Will of John Ramsey, continues

before my son John, arrives at age of 16, that my executors shall raise and appropriate to the education of my son, John, twenty pounds a year. I do appoint my brother, Matthew Ramsey, Archibald Mc Bryde and Thomas Mc Carroll executors of this my last will and testament. In witness whereof I have set my hand and fixed my seal this the 27th day of March 1798

Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of Thomas Stokes, J. Brewer.

John Ramsey

I, John Ramsey, do hereby publish and declare the following as a codicil to my last will and testament: Whereas in my will I devised all my land not therein before particularly devised to be equally divided between all my daughters, now my will still is that all my land be divided as aforesaid, only a tract of land in the Indian Boundary in or near Chickasaw Bluffs, which I hereby devise to my son, John Ramsey, and all my daughters share and share alike. Furthermore, my will and desire is to have it in the power of my executors to sell my claims to the land on Chickasaw Bluffs should they think it most prudent so to do for the benefit of my children, and the money arising therefrom to be divided as before mentioned. In witness whereof I have set my hand and fixed my seal this the 27th day of July 1801,

Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of J. Harmon, John Farrar.

John Ramsey

And further, for the love and affection I have for my daughter Lyda Mc Bryde, I give and bequeath to her and her heirs forever a negro girl, Sarah, now in her possession together with her increase. This is to be considered as another codicil. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and fixed my seal this the 27th day of July 1801.

Signed, Sealed and delivered in presence of J. Harmon, John Farrar.

John Ramsey

Will Book 'B', p. 1, Pittsboro, Chatham County, North Carolina,

John Ramsey died within a day or two after signing this last codicil.

Ramsey

The tract of land on Chickasaw Bluffs referred to in the will of John Ramsey was a grant from the State of North Carolina, on the bluffs of the Mississippi river where the city of Memphis Tennessee now stands. The title to this 5000 acre grant was not acquired until many years after John Ramsey's death. The question in dispute, I believe, was whether the State of North Carolina had a right to grant land then lying in the State of Tennessee,* His children finally came into possession of it and some of them settled here, but soon moved to Denmark. John Rice had a grant of 5000 acres adjoining him on the north and these two owned practically all of what is now the site of Memphis Tennessee. There are many descendants of John Rice in West Tennessee. I knew members of them when a boy.

* Chickasaw Indians also still claimed it until about 1818.

E.S.

Ramsey

John Ramsey (R.1) married Sarah (Birdsong) Drake, widow of Matthew Drake, by whom she had a son, Francis Drake, and daughter of John Birdsong. (see pages 207-208),* for father, John Birdsong, in his will dated Sept. 21, 1790 leaves a legacy to "my Daughter Sarah Ramsey" As John Ramsey did not mention her in his will dated March 27, 1798, she evidently died between these dates.

Children

R.2 Lydia Ramsey, b. July 11, 1777
R.3 Fannie, b. about 1781
R.4 Mary, b. about 1790
R.5 Ann (Nancy) b. Nov. 12, 1783, m. Philip Alston (A.16, p118)
R.6 Jane, b. Dec. 22, 1785
R.7 John Ambrose, b. Nov. 28, 1788. He graduated from the University of North Carolina and was a member of the House of Commons in 1824. I do not know whether he ever married, but he evidently left no descendants as nothing is known in the family of any such; and he did not move to Tennessee as did the rest of the family.
R.8 Sarah (Sally) b. about 1779,

I do not know whether the above children are named in proper order - probably not - with proper dates of birth, except the four where dates are positively known and stated. Sallie (R.8) must have been the second child as she was married when her father made his will in 1798, and none of the others were except Lydia, the oldest.

* See also, State Records of North Carolina; Vol. 22, p. 927.

R.2. Lydia Ramsey m. Nov. 10, 1796, Archibald McBryde, b. Sept 28, 1766 in Wigtonshire, Scotland and came to America at an early date with his parents who settled in North Carolina. Educated by private tutors he became a lawyer and was admitted to the bar. Became a member of the firm of Aaron Tyson and Company. Clerk of Superior Court of Moore County 1792-1816. Member of Congress 1809-1813. Member of State Senate 1813-1814. He died at Carbonton, N.C. Feb. 15, 1836. His will filed in both Chatham and Moore counties. After his death his widow and children moved to Madison County, Tennessee

Ramsey

to join her sisters and their families who had gone there some years earlier. She died in 1861

Children

R.9 Sarah, b. Aug. 13, 1797, m. (his 2nd wife) James Alston (A.13, p.119)
R.10 Jeanette, b. Nov. 5, 1799, m. June 9, 1817 Wm. L. Hodges, 1784-1831. — She d. June 28, 1824.
R.11 Ann, b. Oct. 4, 1801
R.12 Mary b. June 18, 1803, d. July 15, 1857, m. (1) July 2, 1823 Benjamin Williams. m. (2) in 1830 Dr. Chas. Chalmers.
R.13 James, b. Jan. 13, 1805, evidently d. young, as no records
R.14 Eliza Winslow, bp. April 3, 1807 m. July 29, 1824, Dr. Archibald Mc. Queen. m. (2) William de Jarnette.
R.15 Fannie b. Oct. 21, 1809, m. Wm. DeJarnette after the death of her sister, Eliza W.
R.16 Archibald Jr., b. June 16, 1812
R.17 Lydia, b. Dec. 19, 1813
R.18 John Ramsey, b. July 12, 1815, evidently d. early, as no records
R.19 Sarah Tyson, b. Mch. 4, 1817 " " " "
R.20 Martin, b. Mch. 3, 1819 " " " "

R.3 Fannie Ramsey m. John Tyson, older brother of Benjamin Tyson, who m. Jane Alston, A, 11, p. 119.

Children

R.21 John Jr. m. Ann Cartmell. no records.
R.22 Blakeley, m. Margaret Alston, no records of them not knowledge of whom Margaret Alston was.
R.23 Edwin, d. early and unmarried.
R.24 Lydia, b. Jan. 28, 1809, m. (his 1st wife) J. R. Alston (A.12, p.119)
R.25 Fannie, m. Ambrose Reid, R.31, p.135
R.26 Mary
R.27 Eliza, m. Mr. Rawlins of Denmark, Tenn. No issue.

R.4 Mary Ramsey m. Thomas David Reid

Children

R.28 Thomas David, Jr.
R.29 Isabella
R.30 James
R.31 Ambrose Ramsey
R.32 Mary, m. Hugh Clark — no record

All of Denmark, Tennessee.

Ramsay

R.6 Jane Ramsay, m. Nov. 6, 1806 Rev. Murdock McMillan

Children

R.33 Lydia, b. Mch 20, 1808

R.34 C—, b. Feb. 11, 1810, d. as an infant

R.35 Mary Ann, b. Oct. 20, 1811

R.36 F—, b. Jan. 14, 1813, d. as an infant

R.37 John, b. Mch. 16, 1816, d. Sept. 4, 1836, unm.

R.38 Sarah (Sallie, b. Mch. 23, 1818.

R.39 Elizabeth - Not sure this name is correct.

R.40 Jane, b. Oct. 20, 1820, d. 1854, m. a Mr Hendricks and left a daughter and possibly a son.

R.41 Margaret, b. Feb. 27, 1823, d. May 28, 1844

R.42 Barbara, b. May 25, 1827, d. Oct. 12, 1827

R.43 Isabelle, b. Nov. 30, 1829, d. Sept. 28, 1842.

The following information about Rev. Murdock McMillan was obtained from the "Historical Foundation of the Presbyterian and Reformed Churches", Montreat, North Carolina. with some supplemental data from Mrs. J.S. Snedeor, J. 140, p. 97.

"Rev. Murdock McMillan was born in mid-ocean, december 1775 of Scotch parents who settled early in 1776 in Robeson County, North Carolina. Was educated in Zion-Parnassus Academy, Rowan County, under Dr. Samuel McCorkle. His Classical education was continued under Dr. David Caldwell of Guilford County, under whom he also studied Theology. Licensed as a minister by Orange Presbytery at Barbecue church Mch. 27, 1801. Ordained as pastor of Union, Buffalo and Bethesda churches July 27, 1804 and was pastor of Union until 1830. He often preached in gaelic to his congregations.

For many years he conducted a classic school known as 'The Academy'. His congregations were distressed by his decision to move West. When announcing his intentions to make this move to one of his elders (Archibald McBryde, his brother-in-law) Mr. McMillan was greeted with this pronouncement: "I reckon you'll let Mr McMillan go; I have found that whenever a man makes up his mind to do a thing the Lord generally lets him have his own way." Mr. McMillan was one of the eight ministers who, in 1812, were detached from Orange Presbytery to form Fayetteville Presbytery. (Records Fayetteville Presbytery, Vol. 3, p. 42).

Ramsey

The Presbyterian Church in Memphis was organized in 1828, before Mr. McMillan left North Carolina permanently. Extract from Memphis paper: "The first Presbyterian sermon preached in the city of Memphis was by the Rev. Murdoch McMillan in the month of december 1824 (?)."

On Oct. 10, 1831 he was dismissed to the Presbytery of Western District, (Tennessee) at his own request through another minister. He apparently was not at this meeting of the Fayetteville Presbytery, and probably had already gone west. His name does not appear in the General Assembly meeting of 1832, but in the minutes of 1833, p. 59, he is listed as a member of Presbytery Western District (Tennessee). He does not appear to have held regular charges after this time, but probably preached as occasion offered, and is reported in the spring meeting of the Assembly of 1842 as having died the previous year. He seems to have lived at Denmark, Tennessee, the most of this time".

He died at Denmark, Sept. 15, 1840.

R. 8 Sallie Ramsey m. Thomas McDonald Carroll and moved to Memphis. They left sons James and John, and daughter, Elizabeth,

R. 11 Ann McBryde m. June 22, 1826 Kenneth McIver. No issue. After his death she m. (2) in 1825 Dr. Green Womack, b. Nov. 13, 1782 in Cosmell Co., N.C. Moved in 1810 to Chatham County. He m. (1) Mch 1, 1817 Mary Taylor, who d. April 20, 1823. By her he had three children: (1) Dr. James Green Womack b. July 20, 1818, d. Denmark, Tenn. in 1867, (2) Sarah Ann Womack, b. Feb. 22, 1820, d. 1834, (3) Mary Eliza Womack, b. May 17, 1822, d. 1853, m. Rev. Amos W. Jones of Jackson, Tenn.

(Of course the above children are not Ramsey descendants)

Children of Green Womack and 2nd wife, Ann (McIver) McBryde.

R. 44 John Archibald, b. Aug. 6, 1826, d. Feb. 7, 1896, m. Dec. 13, 1853 Rebecka Brown.

R. 45 Jane E., b. Oct. 10, 1828, d. Mch. 28, 1851, m. Sept 10, 1845 - William A. Hayes.

R. 46 Lydia, b. Aug. 14, 1830, d. Dec. 2, 1853, m. L. W. Fouche.

R. 47 Charles, b. July 5, 1832, d. Dec. 12, 1834

R. 48 Lucy, b. Sept. 16, 1834, d. Sept. 13, 1893, m. Dec. 16, 1852 Francis D. Theus of Jackson, Tenn.

R. 49 George, b. Oct. 16, 1836, d. in infancy

R. 50 Laura Frances, b. May 30, 1838, d. 1857

R. 51 Maria Augusta, b. July 31, 1841

R. 16 Archibald McBryde Jr., m. Julia, daughter of Gov. Holmes of North Carolina, and moved to Madison County, Tenn.

Children

R. 52 Henry, R. 53 Lucy, R. 54 Duke, R. 55 Maria, m. and left one daughter, Jackson, Tenn. R. 56 Mary, m. Lewis Williamson of Denmark, Tenn. and had one daughter R. 56-a, Vesta Williamson, who m. Walter Scott Stockelford of Aubrey, Arkansas, brother of wife of Dr. W. B. Snipes (S. 101, p. 19). They had one son who d. as result of an accident, two sons, Officers in U.S. Army in World war II, and a daughter who is married and lives at Marianna, Ark. I have no names.

R. 17 Lydia McBryde m. Donald Street

Children

R. 57 Hugh M. of Meridian, Mississippi, R. 58 Donald, R. 59 Richard, R. 60 a daughter. No record.

I have often heard my mother speak affectionately of "Cousin Hugh Street", as she never mentioned any others of the name, they were probably dead at that time. I have no definite information, but feel sure that the well known author, James Street, is a descendant of this family, probably of Hugh M. There is also a prominent author, Julian Street, but I do not believe he is of this family.

R. 26 Mary Tyson m. Le Roy Claiborne Gillespie, son of Rev. * John Gillespie, pastor of Presbyterian church at Denmark, Tenn. For further information see bottom of p. 92.

Children

R. 61 James, evidently d. in infancy, as nothing known of him.

R. 62 Le Roy Claiborne Jr., b. Jan. 22, 1849

R. 28 Francis David Reed Sr. m. five times. The only children I knew were Tobe Reid, James G. Reid, who m. Martha Wharton. The only children of James G. and Martha, who left descendants, are Love Reid of Denmark, Carrie who m. (1) Burr Lyle (2) Burroughs Hayes, and Martha who m. a man of Memphis.

Ambrose Reid was another son of Francis D. (R. 28). He m. late in life, but left no issue.

* See p. 296, "Historic Madison" by Emma I. Williams, published 1946

Ramsey

R.29 Isobella Reid m. William Murchison and lived at Denmark, Tennessee

Children

R.63 Mary Jane, m. Calvin Wharton

R.64 Murdock, was a physician of Denmark, m. Frances Clark and had me son 'Dunk' who was a dentist and moved to Texas

R.65 Frances, m. Daniel Harbert, no records } Descendants Live in Madison & Haywood Cnty's

R.66 Mitt, m. James Harris " " "

R.67 Kate, m. Thomas de Graffenried - no records.

R.30 James Reid m. Nancy Turner

Children

R.68 Elfon Porter, m. Elizabeth Keelen. Several Children

R.69 Thomas, m. Sallie Hawkins. " "

R.70 Ramsey, died aged and unm. R.71 William.

R.72 Lillian, m. Wm. Coleman and had me son and me boy-ster, I knew all of above when a boy, but have no further records.

R.31 Ambrose Ramsey Reid m. Fannie Tyson (R.25, p.131)

Children

R.73 Marshall, R.74 Gaston, both d. aged, but unm.

R.75 Buck, m. and left several children at Mercer, Tenn.

R.76 Mary Ramsey, m. Wm. J. Duncan of Denmark and had: (1) Ambrose m. Eva Burton and has several children. (2) Laura m. Lonnie Neville. (3) Kate, m. Dr Robert McKissack, (4) Mary Ramsey (Jod), m. Mr. Pope of Brownsville, Tenn.

R.33 Lydia McMillan m. Dr. John Ingram of Denmark, Tenn.

Children

R.77 Anne

R.78 Jane, m. Thomas Taylor (a.21, p. 120)

R.79 Louise, m. John A Greer, a banker of Jackson, Tenn. Two issue

R.80 Thomas, d. young.

R.81 William, b. 1842.

R.82 Lydia, b. Feb. 21, 1838, m. J.A. Johnston (J.105, p.94)

R.83 John, d. unm. was a prominent officer from Jackson, Tennessee in Civil War.

35. Mary Ann McMillan m. Dec 21, 1838 Henry L. Guion of Memphis, Tenn, and had one child:

R.84 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 5, 1841

Mary Ann (McMillan) Guion d. Sept 29, 1842 and H.L. Guion m. a second time and had two sons, Henry L. Jr. and James -, who, of course, were not Ramsey descendants

Henry L. Guion Sr. was born Feb. 21, 1810

Ramsey

R. 38 Sarah (Sallie) McMillan m. Alanson Trigg of Memphis.
Children
R. 85 - Sallie, R. 86 Lydia, m. Mr. Greer, R. 87 Maggie, m. Mr. Palmer.

R. 39 Elizabeth (?) McMillan m. Mr. W. Nutt and had four daughters, one of whom m. Asbury Meriwether, brother of M. D. Meriwether who m. Lydia Johnston (J. 107, p. 95)
Children of ~~Asbury~~ Asbury Meriwether.
R. 88 Harvey Meriwether
R. 89 Henry Meriwether, d. unm.
R. 90 Kate Meriwether

R. 51 Maria Augusta Womack m. Dec. 20, 1859 Francis Watkins Campbell Jr. b. May 31, 1834, d. Mch. 16, 1908. She d. June 19, 1898. all of Jackson, Tenn.
Children
R. 91 Elizabeth Womack, b. Oct. 27, 1867
R. 92 Jeanette, m. Benj. Tyson Jr. - see under A. 34, p. 121
R. 93 Chalmers, m. Bertie Miller and lives in Chicago.
R. 94 Francis, d. young and unmarried.

R. 62 Le Roy Claiborne Gillespie Jr. m. (1) in 1885, his step-sister, Annie Conner. She d. in 1897 and he m. (2) in 1899 Clara Bomm. He was a dentist of Brownsville, Tennessee, where he died July 25, 1937
Children
R. 95 Le Roy Claiborne III, of Brownsville, Tenn.
R. 96 Charles C., of Memphis
R. 97 John T.
R. 98 Anna.
I do not know which wife was mother of the above children. Probably some by both.

R. 77 Anne Ingram m. Matt DeBerry and had;
R. 99 Mattie, m. W. T. Nelson, a banker of Jackson, Tenn. and had one son, W. T. Jr. who d. unmarried. W. T. Nelson m. a second time and had a large family.
R. 100 Elizabeth

R. 81 William Ingram was a Presbyterian minister of Denmark and Jackson Tennessee. He m. Alice Stainback and had;
R. 101 Paul, m. and had children, Paris Tenn., I think.
R. 102 William, m. Mary Jones and had children. All dead.
R. 103 Kate, m. Lee Jones, a druggist of Jackson, and had one son, Ingram Jones, now living at Jackson.

Alice Stainback Ingram, many years after the death of her husband, m. John A. Greer, whose first wife, Louise Ingram, was her first husband's sister - no issue.

Ramsey

R. 84 Elizabeth Guion m. Aug. 7, 1868, as his second wife, Bedford Mitchell Estes (whose first wife was her cousin, Sarah Jane Johnston, J. 108, p. 95,

Children

R. 104 Elizabeth, b. May 7, 1869
R. 105 Henry W. b. Aug. 15, 1870, d. Dec. 30, 1893, unm.
R. 106 Morgan, b. Dec. 12, 1871, d. young and unm.
R. 107 Blanche, b. Dec. 12, 1879
R. 108 Flora, b. June 18, 1882
Bedford M. Estes d. at Memphis April 15, 1898. His widow, Elizabeth Guion, d. there July 22, 1918.
(See under J. 108, p. 95)

R. 85 Sallie Trigg m. Ila Douglas of Memphis and had:
R. 109 Ila, R. 110 Maggie, R. 111 Ennis, who m. and left one daughter. Ila and Maggie were unmarried.

R. 88 Harvey Meriwether m. Ora Pierce of Dyersburg, Tenn. where they lived and had a daughter,
R. 112 Marion — no records.
After death of his wife he m. (2) Bertha Halford and had children, but I have no records.

R. 90 Kate Meriwether m. J. C. Doyle of Dyersburg, Tenn.

Children

R. 113 J. C. Jr., R. 114 Elsie, R. 115 Virginia
— no further records.

R. 91 Elizabeth Womack Campbell m. April 25, 1889 Charles Randolph Symonds, b. Jan. 8, 1855, d. Nov. 14, 1907, She is still living in 1946.

Children

R. 116 Annie, b. Jan. 4, 1890, d. Sept. 16, 1908
R. 117 Francis Campbell, b. Nov. 29, 1894

R. 100 Elizabeth De Berry m. James Meriwether, first cousin of M. D. Meriwether, who m. Lydia Johnston, J. 107, p. 95 —

one child.

R. 118 Louella, b. about 1873, She m. Thomas J. Taylor (not of our Taylor family). They have one son, Thomas Meriwether Taylor, who m. and had one daughter, Then divorced. He m. second time, but no children in 1946.

All of Jackson, Tennessee.

R.104 Elizabeth Estes m. April 5, 1891 Harry Armstrong of Memphis
Children

R.119 Bedford Estes, b. Feb. 12, 1892
R.120 Henry Guion b. May 3, 1893. Killed as aviator, in World War I. A post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars at Memphis is named in his honor.

R.107 Blanche Estes m. Jan. 10, 1904 Geo. R. Phillips, who d. 1939
Children

R.121 Elizabeth, b. May 17, 1910, m. Mch. 3, 1934 Edward B. Lemaster,
R.122 Sarah, b. Aug. 28, 1911, m. Peter Crenshaw.
R.123 George R. Jr., b. Feb. 28, 1918,
all of Memphis, Tenn.

R.108 Flora Estes m. Nov. 2, 1904, Rowan Allen Greer, a lawyer of Memphis, Later moved to Dayton, Ohio.
Children

R.124 Rowan Allen Jr., b. Aug. 27, 1907
R.125 Elizabeth Estes, b. Aug. 15, 1910

R.117 Francis Campbell Symmes D.D. is a Presbyterian minister, stationed in 1940 at Hyden, Kentucky. He m. Oct. 26, 1920 Millard Murdock, b. Jan. 25, 1897, daughter of Millard F. Murdock and his wife Minnie Neely of Jackson, Tenn.

One child.

R.126 Francis Campbell Jr., b. Nov. 24, 1926

R.119 Bedford Estes Armstrong was an aviator in World War I. and was seriously injured over Germany. Is now an automobile dealer of Memphis. He m. Sept. 25, 1917 Mary Keeler.

children

R.127 Elizabeth, b. Aug. 8, 1918, m. June 8, 1939 Joseph Vincent Montedonico of Memphis.
R.128 Guion, b. ———, a baby. { She m. ——— and has children

R.124 Rowan Allen Greer Jr., a lawyer of Dayton Ohio, m. April 13, 1931 Miss ——— Carr.

children

R.129 Rowan Allen III, b. April 17, 1934

Locke

The Locke family in England dates from very early times. The name is found in Alfred the Great's time when a "great man" by name of Locke lived in Lockstown, the town having been named for him (All very questionable as surnames were not used until centuries later than this. 885.) As greatness is not acquired in a day it is natural to suppose that the name had been known for some years before this time. During the succeeding centuries the family enlarged to enormous proportions. There were indeed so many of them by the beginning of the 18th century that it was impossible to trace connections. It is therefore impossible to learn the origin of the different men of the name who came to America. To gain some idea of the prolific nature of the family it is necessary to mention only one man, Lewis Locke, who married four times and had 35 children, nearly all of whom lived to marry and rear families. It is said that his oldest son, John, was a great grandson as old as his own youngest brother. (1085)

Many members of the family were merchants and mariners. Captain Robert Locke ran a line of ships between London and Boston the latter part of the 17th century and died in London in 1700. (Above abstracted from: 'Genealogy of Captain Robert Locke' by A.H. Locke of Portsmouth, N.H.) It is probable that the above Robert Locke was father of our John Locke, who in connection with others, ran a line of ships between London and Philadelphia early in the 18th century. The dates agree, and the business like of the two seems to make that connection highly possible. Of course there is no way to prove it.

The following history of the North Carolina Lakes was obtained, in part, from Mrs. Sue Cathey Anthony, (dec'd, 1945)

When Henry VIII defied the papal authority the Pope issued an edict of excommunication and had it posted over London. It is said that one, William Locke, took it upon himself to tear down these notices as fast as they were posted and for that act was knighted by the king. During the early part of the 18th century John Locke, in connection with others, ran a line of ships bringing emigrants from London to Philadelphia. He and his wife had nine children: Margaret, Matthew, Francis, George and Elizabeth. They had a home in Bucks county, Pennsylvania, just north of Doylestown. It is traditional that he was buried in London as it is a tradition in the family that it was on a visit returning to America that his widow met John Brandon, whom she afterwards married.

Lady Frances Brandon, daughter of Charles Brandon
and Mary, sister of Henry VIII, was mother
of Lady Jane Grey, who was beheaded by
her cousin, Mary, queen of England.

Locke

His John Brandon was said to have been a descendant of Charles Brandon, who married a sister of Henry VIII (Not a descendant of Henry's sister as they had no male descendants. But Charles Brandon married a second time and may have left descendants (?). John Brandon was a widower with five children: John, William, Richard Ann and Mary. After the marriage of John Brandon and Elizabeth Locke the following marriages took place between their children.

His Children		Her Children
Richard Brandon	married	"The beautiful" Margaret Locke.
Ann Brandon	"	Francis Locke
Mary Brandon	"	Matthew Locke

The other two sons of John Brandon John Jr. and William married in North Carolina and left children. John Jr. was a General during the Revolutionary War. George Locke, the other son of Elizabeth Locke m. Frances ——, and lived in Iredell County, N. C. He d. in 1804 and his will is on file at Statesville. The other daughter of Elizabeth Locke Elizabeth Locke, married at Salisbury, N. C. May 17, 1762, John Johnston, J. 2, p. 84. There are records of deeds in Rowan county, N.C. showing that John Brandon and the Locke brothers owned land there prior to 1752.
The following inscription is on the tombstone over the graves of John Brandon and Elizabeth (Locke) Brandon in Thyatira Cemetery at Salisbury, North Carolina. (Stone still standing)

"Here lys the body of John Brandon deceased
may 15, 1756, aged 65 years. Also here lys
the body of Elizabeth Locke who deceased
August 10, 1760, aged 65 years, late wife
of John Brandon".

Matthew Locke was one of North Carolina's most distinguished sons. Wheeler says that the first of the family came to America in the early part of the 18th Century and settled in Lancaster County, Pennsylvania (It was in Bucks county) where Matthew was born in 1730. and that the first settlers in Rowan County North Carolina were "Matthew Locke, George and Francis Locke, John Brandon and others" The Johnstons came about the same time from the same place. Wheeler also says: "The Locke family was a large, influential and patriotic family of Rowan County"
The first mention we find of Matthew Locke was as Justice of the Peace in 1766. He was on almost every patriotic Committee of the county; a member for years of the State Assembly;

Locke

A member of the North Carolina Provincial Congress during its entire existence; Paymaster General of North Carolina Militia during Revolutionary War, and after the war a member of the 3rd, 4th and 5th United States Congresses. His sister, Elizabeth, as stated on previous page, married John Johnston. One of John and Elizabeth Johnston's daughters married a son of Gen. Griffith Rutherford (on p. 145) and one of Matthew Locke's sons married a daughter of Gen. Rutherford. This, together with the several marriages between the Lockes and Brandons, shows the close relationship and friendship of these prominent Rowan County families. After the death of Matthew Locke's wife, Mary Brandon, who d. May 30, 1790, aged 55 years, he married a second time in Philadelphia, July 20, 1798, Elizabeth Foster, as she died in Philadelphia where he was a member of Congress. This marriage is not generally known to genealogical writers nor to his descendants, therefore the confusion about the name of his wife. He d. at Salisbury, N.C. in 1801 and the following inscription is on his tombstone in Trinity cemetery.

"In memory of Matthew Locke, Esq.
deceased 7th September 1801, aged 70 years.
A promoter of civilization, a legislator and
patriotic friend of his country. In his
private character, a tender husband, affectionate
parent and indulgent master. Ever a friend
of the poor and attentive to his professions in that
State where we contemplate his existence now
leaving memory to retain him here."

"Francis Locke" says Wheeler, "though not a statesman like his brother, was a true and tried soldier". He was King's Sheriff for Rowan County in 1765; was appointed Colonel for Rowan County, April 22, 1776 and was in command at battle of Ramsour's mill on 20th June 20, 1780, when, with 400 Whigs, he fought 1300 Tories under Moore. He died in 1796 at Salisbury, N.C.

Matthew Locke had four sons and Francis had two, all officers in the Revolutionary War, due to the fact that both Matthew and Francis had sons named Matthew and Francis, much confusion has arisen about them in North Carolina histories.

See History of Rowan County, North Carolina by Rev. Clifford Rumple, with corrections, in library, Sons of American Revolution, Washington)

Locke

Of George Locke I know nothing except that he lived in that part of Roman County that went to form Iredell County and is buried at Statesville, N. C.

Wheeler says that the Locke family became extinct in the male line with the sons of Matthew and Francis. This, however, is a mistake as Mrs. Sue Cathey Anthony (See next page) told me that she had numerous relatives by the name of Locke in Mississippi, Arkansas and Oklahoma, all descendants of Matthew Locke. I do not know whether there are any male descendants of Francis and George Locke, as I have not investigated the matter.

Mrs. Sue Cathey Anthony

Wm Griffith Rutherford of Rowan County, N. C., son of John Rutherford and his wife, Miss Griffith, married Elizabeth Graham,

Children

1. John, married and probably left descendants
2. Henry, m. Mary Johnston (J. 8, p. 84) and moved to Tennessee, on the Mississippi river, and probably left descendants,
3. Blanche, m. Francis, son of Gen! Matthew Locke (see below)
4. Jane, m. James Cathey (See below)
5. Margaret, m. Patton Chambers and moved to West Tennessee
6. a Daughter who m. a Mr. Wright

There were also two other children, but I have no names.

James Cathey and his wife Jane Rutherford (No. 4, above) had a son Griffith Rutherford Cathey who m. his cousin, Susanna Cathey and had a son John Cathey who m. Mary Locke, daughter of William Locke (William Locke was a son of Francis Locke and his wife Blanch Rutherford, No. 3, above) and his wife Margaret Boardman. John and Mary (Locke) Cathey had a daughter Susanna Cathey who m. Ernest Augustus Anthony (There were other children of the above marriages, but Mrs. Anthony gave me only that line leading to herself). Ernest Augustus Anthony and his wife, Susanna Cathey, had the following children:

1. Pearl Anthony, m. James Crawford of St. Louis, Mo.
2. Blanche Anthony, m. E. B. Brown of Pueblo, Colo.
3. Mark Anthony, married and lives at New Orleans, La. in railroad business.
4. Katharine Anthony, unmarried, is a distinguished journalist and feminist of New York City, a graduate of universities in America and of two in Germany. Author of "Catherine the Great of Russia", "Queen Elizabeth" and other books.

Mrs. Sue Cathey Anthony gave me the above records when on a visit at our Home at Lincoln, Nebraska in 1917. Shortly after her return to her home at Fort Smith, Arkansas, her home was destroyed by an explosion of natural gas and she was burned to death. She had a full history of the Locke and Rutherford families. It is highly probable that these, too, were destroyed in the flames.

Crockett

The following account of the Rocketts has been abstracted from "The Crockett Family" by Mrs. J. Stewart French and Miss Zella Armstrong, Published by King Printing Co., Bristol, Tenn.

C.1 Antoine dessaure Peronette de Crocketagné (pronounced; Andony disso Pernossi Crockodawny) was a French Hugenot, born in the south of France July 10, 1643. He was granted a commission in the Household Guards of Louis XIV of France. Here he met Louise de Sais whom he married in 1669. Through the influence of Matthew Maury he was converted to the protestant faith. His first child, Gabriel Gustone de Crocketagné was born at Bordeaux, Oct. 12, 1672. Hot some year, the Hugenots being ordered out of France, Antoine, with his wife and infant son, fled to England and then to Bantry Bay, Ireland, where he changed his name to 'Crockett'. Here six children were born to them,

C.2 James Crockett (son of above) b. at Bantry Bay, Ireland, Nov. 12, 1674, m. Martha, daughter of Thomas Montgomery of the Royal Service of England. There is no record of James ever having come to America, but some of his children did.

C.3 Samuel Crockett (son of James) b. about 1694, in Ireland, emigrated to America in 1715. He m. Esther, daughter of Rev. John Thompson, who had come to America in the same ship with him. He had eight children and died in 1749/50. See p. 29, "The Crockett Family" for an account of Rev. John Thompson who was one of the most prominent of the early Presbyterian ministers in Virginia, New Jersey and Pennsylvania.

C.4 John Crockett (3rd son of Samuel and Esther) b. in Augusta (now, Blythe) County, Virginia in 1737, d. there in 1797. Copy of will can be seen in genealogy referred to. He m. Elizabeth Montgomery and had twelve children. Volunteered in 1756 in Capt. John Buchanan's Company and was in French and Indian Wars in 1758. Served in the Revolutionary War, Capt. Alexander Lawson Smith's Company, Rowan's Regiment, Continental Line Virginia Troops, as 1st Lieutenant, registered Sept. 3, 1777 under Capt. John Montgomery.

C.5 Jane Crockett (7th ch. of John) b. in Blythe County, Va., m. Robert Johnston, J.T., p. 88.

Elizabeth Montgomery, wife of John Crockett, No. 4, died in Williamson County, Tennessee, while on a visit to her daughter, Jane, wife of Robert Johnston,

The renowned David Crockett was of this family.

The fact of the marriage of Robert Johnston and Jane Crockett was not obtained by me from the Crockett genealogy, but many years before from my uncle, John Johnston (J.III), who had this marriage record from members of the family who were living at the time of the marriage and were still living after he (John) was a grown man.

The authors of 'The Crockett Family' secured their information elsewhere, thus confirming the Johnston family records.

The fact that the name is spelled in the above genealogy without the 'T' is of no significance as this letter is frequently omitted in all early records except where written by the individual himself.

The records in the following pages have practically all been abstracted from published volumes.
I have recorded only that direct line leading to Gertrude Berrie Snipes,
A more complete history of each family may be had by consulting the volume mentioned under that family.

Revolutionary Ancestors of Gertrude Berry Smith

References are to "Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors in the War of the Revolution",

1. Benjamin Berry, private, Capt. Nathaniel Freeman's Co., Lt. Col. Ethan Hallett's Regiment. Vol. 1, p. 989

2. Benjamin Berry Jr., private (later Lieutenant) Capt. Nathaniel Lodejoy's Co., Col. Saml Johnson's Reg. Vol. 1, p. 990

3. David Greenleaf, private, Capt. Thomas Brintnall's Co., Col. Coprian Howes Reg. Vol. 5, p. 488

4. Daniel Greenleaf, Lieutenant, Col. David Henley's Reg. Vol. 5, p. 485-6

5. John Bridges, private, Lt. Peter Poor's Co. Vol. 2, p. 490

6. Roger Merrill, private, Capt. Colin Pearson's Co., Col. Pullman's Reg. Vol. 10, p. 666

7. Ezekiel Merrill, Corporal, Capt. Wm. Roger's Co., of minute men, Col. Samuel Garrish's Reg. Vol. 10, p. 663

8. Timothy Perkins, private, Capt. Ephraim Jennings Co., Col. David Wells Reg. Vol. 10, p. 172

9. John Montgomery enlisted June 7, 1778 and served in Col. Samuel Johnson's Reg. Vol. 10, p. 888

10. Alexander Montgomery (son of above), private, afterwards Lieutenant, Capt John Abbott's Co., Col Nathaniel Wade's Reg. Vol. 10, p. 888

11. John Whitman, private, Capt. Edward Cobb's Co., Major Elisholet Corey's Reg. marched July 30, 1780 on an alarm from Abington Mass. to Tiverton, Rhode Island. Discharged Aug. 4, 1780. Vol. 17, p. 189.
(He was an old man and served only in this emergency GGS.)

12. Samuel Allen, private, Capt. Elisha Howard's Co., Maj. Elisholet Corey's Reg. Vol. 1, p. 603

13. Benjamin Poor, Lieutenant, Capt. John Abbott's Co., of Militia, Col. Saml H. Parson's Reg. Vol. 12, p. 554

14. Moses Emery, private, Capt. Samuel Harriss Co., Maj. Gage's Reg. Enlisted Sept. 30, 1777, discharged Nov. 6, 1777. Service one month and nine days. Cambam marched to reinforce Northern Army. Vol. 5, p. 39.
(An old man, serving only in an emergency GGS) The registry of his death reads: "Lieutenant Moses Emery died April 1, 1789, aged 73 years"

15. Sampson Spalding, Tewksbury, Mass., Sergt. Pat. Capt. John Trull's Co. of minute men, Col. Ebenezer Bridge's Reg. Marched on an alarm April 17, 1775- service 6 days. Vol. 14, p. 694 (and old man and a minister, serving only in an emergency. D.A.R.).

16. Ezra Cleveland, b. in Canterbury, Connecticut, served in the Hampshire, Mass. Militia in 1777 on an expedition to Winchester - He was living at this time at Worthington Mass. Vol. 3, p. 610 (Ref. also, D.A.R. Lineage Book Vol. 26, p. 261.

17. Matthew Allen, private, Capt. Frederick Cook's Co., Col Paul Dudley Sargent's Reg. Service 14 days. Vol. 1, p. 175, (an old man serving in an emergency D.A.R.)

18. Samuel Ensworth was a Revolutionary War soldier from Connecticut; but records of that State are not available at the moment.

19. James McDuffie served as a member of the Committee of Safety for the town of Rochester, New Hampshire, and signed the "Association Test" Accepted by D.A.R. See their National Numbers 57280 and 132408. See also, "History of Rochester New Hampshire, by Franklin McDuffie, Vol. 1, p. 54".

20 John Bridgham - see back of p. 196

21 Willard Bridgham - see back of p. 195

Gertrude Berry Smiles is a member of the D.A.R., National number 134054. Member of Mayflower Society California Number 361, General number 2790. Also charter member Nebraska Society of the Founders and Patriots of America. Eligible to Magna Charta Dames through Dunbar, Prescott, Coffin and several other families. Has some 15 or more ancestors already accepted and used by the Colonial Dames.

Berry

The Berry family is of Norman ancestry, descending from the ducal House of 'Beri'. They were in England soon after the conquest, settled in the present county of Sussex,

1. William Berry came to Portsmouth, New Hampshire in 1631, but, according to Savage, had moved to Ipswich, Mass. by 1635. According to Brewster in his 'Rambling around Portsmouth', he was still in that town in 1640. He was, no doubt, father of the several Berry men who were living as heads of families in and around Boston a few years later. One of these was,

2. Hobbens Berry, who lived in Boston where he d. in 1718. He m. Hannah — prior to 1665. She was his widow in 1718,

Children

Elizabeth, b. Nov. 24, 1665 }
Samuel, b. June 20, 1667 } Children all born
Hannah, b. Sept. 20, 1670 } in Boston.
John, b. 1672, also two other sons, Daniel and Ethelred, and daughters, Sarah, Rebecca, Abigail, Jemusha and Mehitabel, for whom I have no dates.

3. John Berry (son of Hobbens) lived in Lynn, Mass. during the winter of 1688-9. He bought land in Wenham and moved there in 1695. In 1692 he purchased a house and some land in that part of Salem that was incorporated as Middleton six years later, and on this spot the family lived for several generations. (He evidently did not move here until later 1709, if at all, for all his children were born in Wenham 695)

Children

Sarah, b. & d. Nov. 24, 1695 } all born in
Hannah, b. Nov. 24, 1696 } Wenham.
Samuel, b. Aug. 1699
Joseph, b. 1701
Ebenezer, b. Oct. 1, 1703
Benjamin, b. Oct. 23, 1709

4. Benjamin Berry (son of John) was a husbandman and lived in Middleton until 1741 when he settled in Andover. He m. (1) July 1, 1736 Priscilla Smith of Andover, and she was living in 1758. This publishment of Priscilla Smith was objected to by Dorothy Perkins as he had promised to marry her; but she withdrew her objections and he was republished. He m. (2) the widow Ruth Estes, but had no children by her. His will dated Dec 18, 1784, was probated Jan. 4, 1785. His wife, Ruth, survived him and was his widow in 1792

All his children were born in Andover except Benjamin Jr. who was b. in Middleton - All were by first wife, Priscilla Smith.
Children See p. 149 for Rev. War service

✓ Benjamin Jr. b. Feb. 22, 1739
a Son, b. & d. July 29, 1743
John, b. Jan. 13, 1755/6
Sarah, b. Feb. 20, 1757/8 - also Daniel and Ebenezer and probably others.

5. Benjamin Berry Jr. (son of Benj.) was a husbandman and lived in Andover near the Middleton line, attending church in Middleton. He m. April 9, 1770, Phoebe Perkins (No. 7, p. 197) - See p. 149 for Rev. War service
Children
Timothy, b. May 30, 1771
Phoebe, b. Feb. 26, 1773
Rhoda, b. Aug. 24, 1774
Benjamin, b. Sept. 7, 1777
Nancy, b. Feb. 2, 1783
Jonathon, b. Oct. 5, 1785 -
✓ Joseph, b. Oct. 6, 1788, } all born either in Andover or Middleton.
It is highly probable that this entire family moved to Androscoggin, Maine about 1800. Benjamin (No. 5) died there when a very old man.

6. Joseph Berry (son of Benj. Jr.) m. at Rumford, Maine in 1810/11 Sarah Greenleaf (No. 7, p. 183). They lived at Androscoggin, Me. where all their children were born. He died there April 24, 1831. She d. there Nov. 4, 1836
Children
Mary P., b. Aug 28, 1812
Joseph S., b. May 1814
Jonathan S., b. May 16, 1816
✓ William Harris, b. May 26, 1819
Eben P., b. Oct. 1824
Martha J., b. April 1827
Daniel G., b. Feb. 1830

7. William Harris Berry (son of Joseph) was a printer by trade and lived at various times in Maine, Massachusetts and Rhode Island.
He married at Stonehamville, Conn. March 27, 1841, Mary Aurelia Ensworth (No. 5, p. 187)
He d. Oct. 26, 1890 - His wife died at Auburn, Maine Jan. 17, 1899. Both are buried at Stoneham, Massachusetts.

Children listed on next page.

Berry

Children of Wm. Harris Berry

Augustus Noble, b. Jan. 3, 1842 at Lowell, Mass.
Agnes Maria, b. June 2, 1843, Lowell, Mass., m. Charles Cobb.
Elizabeth Alice, b. Nov. 27, 1852, Providence, R.I., m. Joseph Temple

9, Augustus Noble Berry (son of Wm. Harris) was a printer and president of Berry Paper Co. at Lewiston Maine until his death Nov. 12, 1921. He m. at Andover, Me. Dec. 5, 1863 Eliza Porter Poor (no. 7, p. 177)

Children

George Augustus, b. May 23, 1866 at Andover, Me.
Alice Montgomery, b. Mch 5, 1868, at Winthrop, Me. †
Eliza P. Berry d. July 11, 1872 (m. Wm. Boothby and he m. (2) Lora Isabel Newton and had; Irene, b. Oct. 15, 1874, d. unmarried.
Edgar, b Jan 15, 1879, m. Florence Hinkley. One son d. as a child.
Ethel, b. Nov. 16, 1887, m. J. M. Littlefield of Lewiston, Me. and has two daughters, Barbara and Martha

9, George Augustus Berry (son of Augustus Noble and Eliza Poor Berry) graduated with high honors from the Newton, Mass. High School at age of 16 years. At age of about 20 he went west and was for a time a cowboy in Texas. Later he went to St. Louis, Mo. as a shoe salesman, having learned the manufacture of shoes in a shoe factory in Massachusetts after his graduation from High School. In St. Louis he married Dec. 5, 1888 a childhood friend, Effie May Whitman (No. 9, p. 155) who d. at Lincoln, Nebraska, May 15, 1916 and is buried in Bellefontaine Cemetery, St. Louis, Mo. He m. (2) Annie Katherine Knobe and was for many years a shoe salesman at Durban South Africa. Was manager of a shoe factory and traveled over the most of South Africa. He returned to America and died at Lewiston, Me. June 8, 1938. His second wife, Annie Katherine Knobe, died at Rangeley Me. Feb. 5, 1938. Both are buried in Evergreen Cemetery at Rangeley, Maine. No issue, 2nd Marriage.

George A. Berry and his first wife, Effie May Whitman, had only one child, Gertrude May Berry, b. Oct. 5, 1890.

See next page -

Berry — Whitman

10. Gertrude May Berry (daughter of George A. and Effie W.) b. at Topeka, Kansas Oct. 5, 1890, spent her early childhood at St. Louis, Mo., receiving her early education there and completing her High School Course at Mt. St. Mary's Seminary, Omaha, Nebraska, to which city her parents had moved in 1902. She later attended Wheaton Seminary at Newton Mass., and the University of Nebraska at Lincoln where she met and married Dr James Johnston Swinson, S.106, Pp. 20 and 26.

Birth certificate of Gertrude Berry Swinson filed with State Department, Washington

Whitman

1. John Whitman was born in England, probably at Chesham, Bucks County, about 1602 and came to America prior to 1638 as one of the records of his having been made freeman that year. That is he was given the rights and privileges of a freeman of the colony. It is thought he came in the ship 'Confidence' in 1638, but it was a rather unusual procedure if he was made freeman in the same year of his arrival, as one usually had to reside in a place for a number of years and acquire Church membership. He settled in Weymouth, Mass. and was a deacon of the Church there. His wife, Ruth, and their children did not arrive until 1641. He d. Nov. 13, 1692 aged about 90. His wife d. Jan. 16, 1662

2. Thomas Whitman (son of John) b. in England about 1630, m Nov. 22, 1656 Abigail Byram (No. 2, p. 191). He moved to Bridgewater, Mass. His character, like that of his father, was enterprising and adventurous and his habits those of industry and frugality. He d. in 1712.

3. Nicholas Whitman (son of Thomas) b. 1675 m. Nov. 19, 1700 Sarah Vining of Weymouth, who d. in 1713. He d. June 6, 1746.

4. John Whitman (son of Nicholas) b. Feb. 24, 1704, m. Mch. 16, 1742 (his 3rd wife) Hannah, widow of Isaac Snow and daughter of Joseph Thaxter (No. 4, p. 183). He d. 1792. She d. 1762. (See p. 159 for Revolutionary war service)

5. Ezra Whitman (son of John) b. May 7, 1747, m. Sept. 1, 1768 Rhoda Snow (No. 4, p. 167) He d. Jan. 16, 1814. She d. Feb. 25, 1794.

6. Ezra Whitman Jr. (son of Ezra) b. May 17, 1769, m. May 5, 1795- Eunice Allen (No 7, p. 179). He was a brass clock maker and is said to have made the clock in Old Swift Church, Boston Mass. He moved from Bridgewater, Mass. to Winthrop Maine where he d. Sept. 13, 1851. His widow d there Sept. 1, 1857

7. Luther Whitman (son of Ezra Jr.) b. Mch. 10, 1802 moved to Winthrop, Me, with his father. He m. Nov. 12, 1832 Pamela Elizabeth Baldren McDuffie (No. 80, p. 880), b. at South Berwick, Me. Mch. 14, 1806. It was she who made, when a girl, the old needle point painting, which her great granddaughter, Gertrude B. Duffee inherited from her great aunt, Mrs. H. R. Sayward daughter of the maker, Luther Whitman was a clock maker and machinist. He d. Jan. 26, 1882. His widow d. July 13, 1894
J. J. Case of Racine, Wisconsin, said many years ago that he had rather meet Luther Whitman and stake him by the hand than any man in the world for to him belonged the credit of inventing the Threshing machine. He had to his credit many other useful inventions.

8. Gustavus Freeman Whitman (son of Luther) b. Winthrop, Me. April 30, 1835, m. May 13, 1857 Mary Kibbe Bridgham (No. 4, p. 198), who was b. July 21, 1837. They had three daughters, all born in Winthrop, Me.: Cora L. and Effie May, twins, b. Aug. 10, 1860 and Edith M., b. Mch 31, 1869. This family moved to St. Louis, Mo. in 1870. G. F. Whitman was a machinist by trade and superintendent of Whitman Agriculture Co., at St. Louis until his death May 18, 1912. His widow died there Jan. 17, 1917. Cora and Edith Whitman were both unmarried and lived at St. Louis until their deaths. Edith, Mch. 24, 1930, Cora, Aug. 30, 1932. All buried in Bellefontaine cemetery, St. Louis.

11. Pamelia Elizabeth Whitman, sister of Gustavus F., was b. Dec. 8, 1842, m. Jan. 1, 1868 Henry R. Sayward, b. Mch 29, 1832, d. Dec. 28, 1910. They had one daughter, Annie, who d. in 1930, unmarried. H. R. Sayward was a shoe manufacturer of Boston. His widow d. Nov. 28, 1935 in her 93rd year. All are buried in Mt. Auburn cemetery, Cambridge, Mass.

7. Effie May Whitman (daughter of Gustavus F.), b. Aug. 10, 1860, at Winthrop, Me., m. at St. Louis, Mo., Dec. 5, 1888, George A. Berry, No. 9, p. 153.

See 'John Whitman of Weymouth' by Chas. H Farnam for ~~full~~ account of family.

Doane — Howe — Cleveland

Doane

1. John Doane of Berkhamstead and Bishop's Stortford, Herts England, came to America and lived at Ipswich and Roxbury, Mass. Probably a freeman in 1631. Died at Roxbury in 1685, m.(1) —— m.(2) Agnes Hendlr. Following Children were by first wife
2. Elizabeth, m. James Howe - See below.
3. Francis, was a minister at Andover, d. Feb. 17, 1696/7

See pp. 149-156, New. Eng. Hist and Gen. Reg. for an interesting story of life of John Doane.

Howe

1. James Howe, b. about 1605, came to America and settled at Ipswich, Mass., where he d. May 17, 1702. He m. Elizabeth Doane, No. 2, above, who d. Jan. 21, 1693.
2. Elizabeth Howe (daughter of above) m. John Bridges (No. 2, p. 165). New. Eng. Hist and Gen. Reg. 1854.

Cleveland

From: Vol. 5, p. 153, 'Bibliotheca Topographica' title, 'Cleveland', is taken the following abstract.

"The family is from Yorkshire where they had considerable property near North Riding. In early times the name was spelled in many different ways: Cliveland, Clyveland, Clieveland, Cleveland, Cleveland, Cleffland, Cliffland, and so on.

The extended estate occupied by this family was singularly marked by open fissures in the rocky soil, known to the Saxons as Cleffs or Cleves. Thus the inhabitants spoke of the family as 'Cleffland', which they accepted. The name is undoubtedly of Saxon origin as noted by the christian names Thorked and Uctred de Cleveland, who were living there at the time of the Conquest, among others who bore the name was Sir Guy de Cleveland who was at the siege of Bulogne in 1069 and was there knighted. He afterwards commanded the English Spearmen at the battle of Poitiers in 1656. Another member of the family was the poet, John Cleveland, b. 1613, a distinguished writer, judge and soldier in Charles I time. He was a fellow of St. John's Christ's Church College for nine years and was the 'delight and ornament of the society'."

See Cleveland Genealogy for more about him.

Cleveland

An eminent antiquarian states that the Clevelands of America are descended from William Cleveland who moved from York to Hinckley, Leicestershire, England, where he was buried Jan. 17, 1630 - a very old man. His son Thomas became vicar of Hinckley. He had a son Samuel who was apparently the father of Moses Clevelands and John, the poet, mentioned above.

1. Moses Cleveland (see above) who d. in Woburn, Mass. Jan. 9, 1701/2 seems to have been the ancestor of all the Clebelands and Cleavelando in America who are of New England origin. He came to Massachusetts in 1635 as an indentured apprentice to a housewright, from Ipswich, Suffolk County, England. He remained for a few years in Boston and with Edwin Ubinn and others, founded the town of Woburn in 1640. The Woburn Militia Rolls give his age as 39. He was made freeman in 1643. A freeman was required to be of Godly walk and conversation, to be at least 24 years old, to take an oath of allegiance, to be worth 200 pounds sterling, to hold office if elected or pay a fine of 40 shillings and to vote at all elections or pay the same fine. He m. Sept. 26, 1648, Ann Ubinn, daughter of Edward and Joanna Ubinn of Woburn. Edward Ubinn, of Welch descent, was a Carpenter and joiner and probably the master of Moses. He was a man of considerable means and is the ancestor of the Ubinns of America. One of his descendants built and endowed the handsome library and art building at Woburn, Mass. Aaron Cleveland, son of Moses m. Dorcas Wilson and was ancestor of president Grover Cleveland.

2. Samuel Cleveland (4th ch. of Moses) b. at Woburn, June 9, 1657, m.(1) May 17, 1680 Jane Reyes, who d. Nov. 14, 1682. He m.(2) May 30, 1683 Persis Hildreth, daughter of Richard and Elizabeth Hildreth of Chelmsford, Mass. (See Hildreth Genealogy). He m.(3) Mrs. John Fish. Samuel Cleveland was a Sergeant in King Phillips War 1675-76. He settled in Chelmsford, Mass. in 1681 and moved to Canterbury, Connecticut in 1693, where he died Mch. 12, 1735/6.

3. Joseph Cleveland (son of Samuel and Persis) b. July 18, 1689, d. at Canterbury, Mch. 11, 1776, m.(1) at Canterbury, Feb. 7, 1710/11 Abigail Hyde, who d. Dec 16, 1734, m.(2) Mch. 13, 1735- Sarah Ensworth (see under No. 1, p. 186).

4. Ezra Cleveland (son of Joseph and Sarah), b. April 17, 1736, m. Experience Newcomb (No. 5, p. 158) who d. Oct. 25 or 26, 1804. Ezra died Nov. 7, 1802.

See p. 150 for his Revolutionary war service.

5. Sarah Cleveland (daughter of Ezra) b. 1754, m. May 3, 1772, Samuel Ensworth (No. 3, p. 186) Line accepted by Mayflower Society

Newcomb.

1. Captain Andrew Newcomb was b. in England in 1618 and came to Boston, Mass. as Captain of a vessel in 1654, was master of a vessel bound from Charlestown, Mass. for Virginia Feb. 26, 1666. He m. Mrs Dix widow of Richard Dix. He had lived in Virginia before coming to Massachusetts. He d. 1686.

2. Lt. Andrew Newcomb (supposed to have been a son of the above), b. 1640, m. Sarah —. In 1666 he was living at the Isle of Shoals. In 1669 he owned a house at Kittery, Maine, about one half mile of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. In 1671 he was Constable of the Isle of Shoals. He lived at Hog Island. His wife died about 1674 and the next year he moved to Edgartown, Martha's Vineyard, Mass., where he d. between Mch. 7, 1703/4 and Oct. 22, 1708. He m.(2) Anna Borges

3. Simon Newcomb (son of Lt. Andrew and Sarah), b. about 1666, lived with his father at Edgartown until about 1713 when he moved to Lebanon, Connecticut, where he d. Jan. 20, 1744/5. He m. Deborah —, who d. at Lebanon June 17, 1756 in her 92nd year. He was an extensive land owner in both Edgartown and Lebanon; and prominent in town affairs.

4. Hezekiah Newcomb (3rd son of Simon), b. at Edgartown, Mass. 1693/4. When about 10 yrs old moved with his family to Lebanon, Conn., where he d. Aug. 15, 1762. Learned the trade of Carpenter at Lebanon, joined the church there and was baptised Dec. 15, 1716. He m. Nov. 14, 1716 Jerusha Bradford (No. 4, p. 193). He was a land owner and farmer as well as joiner. In 1713 he became a proprietor of Falls town, Mass., but never lived there.
He had a patient temper and was a great bible reader and perhaps a deacon.

5. Jerusha Newcomb (6th ch. of Hezekiah and Jerusha) b. Mch. 24, 1726, m. Ezra Cleveland (No. 4, p. 157).

See Newcomb Genealogy

This line accepted by Mayflower Society.

Hale

1. Thomas Hale and his wife, Thomasin or Tomasin, and their son, Thomas, came to Newbury, Mass. in 1635, according to both Savage and Coffin. Coffin thinks he was the son of William Hale, Esq. of King's Walden, Herts, England, born May 15, 1606, the birth and baptism of this Thomas appear in the family records at King's Walden, but no records to identify him with Thomas of Newbury. Facts are known, however, that make this identity highly possible. The date of his arrival in America, the name of the vessel on which he came and the maiden name of his wife are unknown. Coffin in his 'History of Newbury' says he was 78 years old when he died in 1682. Savage says he was made freeman Sept. 7, 1638. A Thomas Hale was also admitted freeman May 14, 1634, the same day on which Robert Hale of Charlestown was admitted. The authority on which Savage makes the last name Thomas refer to Thomas of Roxbury is not known. He was presumably a brother of Samuel of Glastonbury. Tradition in the family makes Thomas of Newbury and Robert of Charlestown brothers. If this be true Thomas of Newbury was not the son of William of King's Walden as the latter had no son Robert. It is probable that Thomas and Robert were closely related; and it is significant that John, son of Robert of Charlestown and John son of Thomas of Newbury married sisters, daughters of Henry Somers of Newbury, on the same day - Aug. 16, 1638. "Thomas Hale and John Barker are appointed until the town shall appoint more." He moved to Haverhill in 1645. In that year he was named "landowner in Newbury from Haverhill." His name leads the list of the first Board of Selectmen chosen in Haverhill in 1646. In 1647 he was chosen by the town and appointed by the General Council, with Henry Palmer and Thomas David "to try small cases." The same year he was appointed a commissioner to lay out a road from Andover to Haverhill. In 1648 he was appointed to "keep a ferry". In 1649 he was elected the first constable chosen in Haverhill. Several other appointments testify to his prominence. In 1654 Little River was renamed Thomas Hale's River. About 1652 he returned to Newbury and remained there until 1657 when he removed to Salem, where he lived for a while and again returned to Newbury and lived there until his death. His name also was on the list of the proprietors of Newbury declared by the ordinance of Dec. 7, 1642 as the only persons "acknowledged to be freeholders of the town and to have fortionable rights in all waste lands, commons and rivers undisputed."

Hale

In the town records of Salem his name appears as a "glover". "Sergeant Thomas Hale", "Clerk of the Market"; after his return to Newbury he was an active supporter of Rev. Mr. Parker in his controversies with a part of the Church. His son Thomas, appears always as an antagonist of Mr. Parker. He seems to have been an active public spirited citizen and held in respect by his fellow-citizens. He was by trade a glover and did some work as a surveyor. He d. at Newbury Dec. 21, 1682. His widow d. Jan. 30, 1683.

2. Thomas Hale (son of above) b. in England in 1633 came with his mother to Newbury in 1635 his father having come over earlier to "espy out the land" as was the custom. He m. at Salem Mary Hutchinson (No. 11, p. 196). He lived at Newbury where he had received valuable estate from his father, located on Newbury Neck. This property he conveyed to his son, Thomas, in 1682. This property remained in the family for several generations. The General Council in 1675 adjudged him guilty of scandalous conduct for having opposed the Rev. Mr. Parker, as related above. He took little or no part in public affairs; and as he died at an early age, evidently was not of robust health and constitution. He d. in Newbury Oct. 22, 1688. His widow moved to Roxbury and married there Feb. 15, 1694/5 William Watson. She d. Dec. 8, 1715.

3. Thomas Hale (son of above) b. at Newbury Feb. 11, 1658/9, m. May 16, 1682 Sarah Northend (No. 2, p. 161). He spent the most of his life on the original Hale farm at Newbury. In 1726 he bought a small piece of land in Rowley and built a house on it in order to be near the Meeting House. He died there April 12, 1730

4. Ezekiel Hale (son of above), b. May 13, 1689, m. (1) Ruth Emery (No. 6, p. 191), m. (2) Sarah Poor Stafford. His first wife, Ruth Emery, d. Nov. 7, 1735. He d. April 15, 1740.

5. Mary Hale (daughter of Ezekiel and Ruth), b. Nov. 12, 1714, m. Roger Merrill (No. 4, p. 174).

Hale. Northend Marston

2-a John Hale (son of Thomas, No. 1, p. 158), b. in Newbury about 1635/6, was a cordwainer by trade and known as "Sergeant Hale". He m. (1) Rebecca, daughter of Richard Dowell of Newbury, Dec. 5, 1660, She d. June 1, 1662 and he m. (2) Dec. 6, 1663, Sarah b. Feb. 10, 1645/6, daughter of Henry and Judith (Greenleaf) Somerby of Newbury. She d. June 9, 1672 and he m. (3) about 1673 Sarah Symonds. He d. June 2, 1707.

3-a Judith Hale (daughter of the above John and his 2nd wife, Sarah) b. July 5, 1670, m. Thomas Moody (No. 2-a, p. 178) (New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 1877 and 1881.)

Northend

1. Ezekiel Northend, an early settler of Newbury, Mass., m. Edna— According to one account she was daughter of Richard Bailey of Newbury. According to another she was daughter of — Halstead.

2. Sarah Northend (daughter of Ezekiel) b. Dec. 3, 1661, m. Thomas Hale (No. 3, p. 160.

Marston

1. John Marston came to Salem, Mass., in 1637 on ship 'Rose' from Cranesby, Norfolk County, England, when he was 22 years old. Married Aug. 4, 1640 Alice Eden, b. 1619, was admitted freeman June 2, 1641. He brought up a large family in a decent and respectable manner and taught them all "to earn their own living". On his tombstone in the old Salem burying ground is the following inscription:

"Here lyeth the body of John Marston Sr.
Aged 82 years, died Dec. 19, 1681."

2. John Marston (son of above) b. June 29, 1641, m. May 7, 1664 Mary Chicester, b. 1643. She is buried at Salem and the following inscription is on her tombstone at Salem.

"Remember the day time flyeth away. Here lyeth buried the body of Mary, ye wife of John Marston 2nd aged 44 years. Died ye 24th day of may 1686."

3. Sarah Marston (daughter of above), b. Aug. 8, 1673, m. May 24, 1692 James Bridges (No. 3, p. 165).

See Marston Genealogy by Mary L. Holman

Varnum

1. Samuel Varnum m. Sarah Longdon and removed from Dracut in Wales as was thought; but a search reveals no Dracut in Wales. Dracut offers nine times - all in England. He brought with him two sons and one daughter and settled in Dunstable, Mass., but soon moved to Chelmsford as that town, being garrisoned, offered more protection from the Indians. He owned land across the river from Chelmsford which he called 'Dracut' and there he pastured his cows, guarded by soldiers and accompanied by his sons and daughter, he crossed the river one morning to milk the cows. As soon as the boat struck the shore it was fired upon by the Indians from ambush. His two sons were killed, one falling backwards into the lap of his sister. The Indians fled after the soldiers opened fire upon them. This affair happened, according to 'Hubbard's Indian Wars' about March 18, 1676. Peace having been made with the Indians, settled upon his land in Dracut and was the first settler in this town. Soon thereafter a son, John, was born. At the time of the birth the father had gone to get assistance from a family named Colburn. During his absence the Indians came and assisted the mother and dressed the baby with Wompum as was their custom. Going out on the bank of the river they were dancing and playing their Jews harps in honor of the white papoose when the father returned with his helpers, Samuel Varnum died in 1698.

2. John Varnum (son of Samil), the first white child born in Dracut, m. Nov. 30, 1700 Dolly Prescott (No. 6, p. 194) and had 4 sons and 3 daughters. Hd. Feb. 3, 1715, aged 40 yrs. 'The Book of the Indians,' Book 3, Chapter 9, relates the following story.

3. John Varnum (son of above) went with Captain Lovell in 1725 to fight the Indians, going on snow shoes and carrying their packs on their backs. During their march they discovered a bear in a hollow tree, which, with the help of their dogs, they killed. They couldn't get the bear, grown fat during his winter residence out of the hole (Some bear story! 1925), so they set fire to the tree and roasted the flesh which was a timely addition to their nearly exhausted rations. As the men approached Pemmikissiacke pond they came upon the Indians' trail. There also they found the Indians a large flock of ravens, which was considered by the men as an omen of the destruction of their enemies. Following the birds they came upon the Indians upon a Sabbath morning. Capt. Lovell thought best to wait until the Indians, gorged with their day's hunt, should sleep heavily, then to come up to them and kill them. About one o'clock they attacked and killed all of them, nine men and a boy. This boy was armed with a rifle gun and

John Ayer, son of Thomas and Elizabeth (Rogers) Ayer, was b. 1590-92, and came over in ship 'James' in 1635. He first settled at Newbury. At Salisbury in 1640, at Ipswich in 1646 and, finally, at Haverhill in 1647 where he died. His wife, Hannah, b. 1598, d. July 13, 1684.

Vorreim Ayer Semberton

end of a pole which would have been used to drive and torment their victims - now turned victors. It was thought the Indians were on their way to Dover to destroy a few families settled there. They scalped the Indians and left them - food for the ravens.

Lovell and his men then marched by way of Dover to Andover, where, being entertained at Joseph Parker's home, John Varnum first met Phebe Parker (No. 3, p. 185) whom he afterwards married on July 15, 1730 and had thirteen children.

4. Phebe Varnum (oldest child of above), b. July 30, 1731, m. Feb. 1, 1751 Benjamin Poor (No. 4, p. 177) New Eng. Hist and Gen. Reg. 1857

Ayer

1. John Ayer was an early settler of Haverhill, Mass. His will probated Oct. 6, 1657, left wife Hannah and nine children.
2. Rebecca Ayer (daughter of above) m. John Ayer (No. 1, p. 176)

See "Early New England People, by Titcomb.

Semberton

The name Semberton is derived from the Chapelry of that name in the parish of Ubigon, Hundred of West Derby, Lincolnshire England, where the family can be found as early as 1300.

1. James Semberton came to America about 1633 settling at Malden, Mass., where he d. Feb. 5, 1661/2. There was also a James Semberton who d. at Newbury, Oct. 11, 1696, leaving numerous descendants. James of Malden had four children, one of whom was:
2. John Semberton, who m. Deborah Hill (No. 2-a, p. 189) * Have misplaced my records of John
3. Deborah Semberton (daughter of Hannah Deborah), b. about 1665, m. Thomas Kimball (No. 3, p. 173),

* A history of this marriage can be found in the New England Historic and Genealogical Register for 1892.

Coffin

The name Coffin is supposed to be of Norman origin as the first time the name is seen in England is Sir Richard Coffin who accompanied William the Conqueror and was a general in his army. At the division of the spoils he received at the hands of the king, the Manor of Alvington in the parish of Aylbatchom, on the borders of the Severn. This property descended in direct line through the family for upwards of seven centuries. From the time of Henry I to Edward II, a period of 200 years, the heir of the family was always called 'Richard'. Of the family of Alvington there were several knights; one in the reign of Henry II, one in reign of Henry IV and one in reign of Edward I. The family seems to have occupied an exalted position, socially, intellectually and politically. Those living in Devonshire spelled the name 'Coffin' while those living in Hants spelled it, 'Coffyn'. On the latter are the exact arms of the coat

1. Tristram Coffin, coming from Brixham parish, Plymouth, Devonshire, should have spelled his name 'Coffin', but preferred to spell it 'Coffyn', as appears each time we find his signature. He was son of Peter and Joanna Coffin. He is said to have been the first person to use a plough in Haverhill, where we find his name Mch. 15, 1642; He was a Loyalist and, as far as is known, was the only person among the early settlers of Newbury, Mass., to come to New England on account of Cromwell's war. He came in 1642, bringing his mother who d. Mch. 1661, aged 77 years; his two sisters, Mary and Eunice; his wife Dionis Stevens, and five children: Peter, Tristram, John, James and Elizabeth. He came first to Salisbury, then the same year to Haverhill, then to Newbury about 1648, then about 1654 or 5 returned to Salisbury, Dec. 1660 he removed to Nantucket, taking with him several of his children: James, John, Stephen, b. at Newbury, May 11, 1652 and Mary, b. at Haverhill Feb. 21, 1645. From these, John and Stephen are descended all of the name in Nantucket and the other families in Boston; also several families in New York and two or three in South Carolina. Most of the members of the family being Loyalists, left the country during the Revolution for going to Canada.

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 1848

2. Elizabeth Coffin, (daughter of Tristram), b. in England, m. at Newbury, Mass. Nov. 13, 1651 Edmund Greenleaf (Vol. 2, p. 183).

Bridges Chase

Bridges

1. Edmund Bridges embarked from England July 1635 aged 23 yrs. in the 'James' for New England. He m. (1) Alice, (2) Elizabeth, (3) Mary Littlehale, widow of Richard Littlehale

2. John Bridges (4th ch. of above) b. about 1643, m. (1) Dec. 16, 1666, Elizabeth Howe (No. 2, p. 156), m. (2) Widow Mary Post,

3. James Bridges (1st ch. of John and Elizabeth), b. about 1671, m. May 24, 1692 Sarah Worster (No. 3, p. 161). He d. April 24, 1739. She d. May 25, 1696,

4. James Bridges (son of above), b. Feb. 16, 1695/6 m. Dec. 28, 1721 Eleanor Moody (No. 3, p. 178) He d. July 17, 1747, She d. May 5, 1746,

5. John Bridges (8th ch. of above) b. Sept. 15, 1741, m. Oct. 21, 1762 Mary Spalding (No. 5, p. 182). Moved from Andover, Mass to Milton, New Hampshire, where they both died.
   See p. 149 for Revolutionary War service

6. Mary (Polly) Bridges (1st ch. of above) b. Oct. 19, 1763, m. June 2, 1785 Daniel Greenleaf (No. 6, p. 183). New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 1854,

Chase

1. Thomas Chase of Hundrich in the parish of Chesham, Buckinghamshire, England, had nine children

2. Richard Chase (son of above) b. Aug. 3, 1542, m. Joan Bishop.

3. Aquila Chase (son of above), m. Sarah and had two sons, Thomas and Aquila. Thomas the elder, emigrated to America as early as 1636 and settled at Hampton, Mass.

4. Aquila Chase (youngest son of Aquila) b. 1618, came to New England in ship John and Francis, in 1638 and was one of the grantees of Hampton, Mass., where he remained for six years then removed to Newbury where he received several grants of land on condition that he "bee goe to sea and do service with a boat for four years". He m. Ann, daughter of John Wheeler (No. 2, p. 166) He d. Dec. 27, 1676, aged 58 years. After his death, his widow m. June 14, 1677 Daniel Sidway. She d. April 21, 1687.

5. Priscilla Chase (daughter of above) m. Joel Harris (No. 2, p. 174). For full account of Chase family see: 'Early New England Settlers' by Lucius,

Wheeler

Aslett

Wheeler

The name Wheeler first appears in the 8th century when one of the Saxon chieftains bore the name, 'Wieler'. He was a land owner. From this time on the name is spelled in many different way: Wheeler, Weler, Weler, Wheler, Whelor, Whalor, Wheller, Wheelor, and so on. The bearers of any of the above names can trace them to a common origin

1. John Wheeler is said to have been born at Salisbury, Wiltshire, England and to have sailed for America in the 'Mary and John' on Mch 24, 1633/4, bringing his wife, Ann, and six children. He spent his first year at Agawam, now Ipswich, Mass. Moved to Salisbury the following year. Before 1650 he had moved to Newbury where he died Aug 29, 1670, aged 52 years. His wife d. Aug. 15, 1662.

2. Ann Wheeler (8th ch. of above) m. Aquila Chase (No. 4, p. 165) Ann (Wheeler) Chase, after the death of her husband, m. June 14, 1672, Daniel Silloway.

See 'Wheeler Family' by A.H. Wheeler.

Aslett

1. John Aslett or Aslebee, b. in England in 1614, was an early comer to Newbury, Mass., but moved to Andover, Mass., when that town was first settled prior to 1644.

He m. Oct. 8, 1648, Rebecca Aiers (No. 2, p. 163)

2. Mary Aslett (3rd ch. of above), b. about 24, 1654, m. Samuel Knight (No. 2, p. 174),

Snow Buxton Osgood

Snow

1. William Snow was b. in England about 1614 and came to New England in the 'Swan and Ellen' in 1635. He lived in Plymouth until 1643 when he moved to Duxbury and afterwards to Bridgewater, Mass., where he d. Jan 31, 1708. In his will, dated Mch. 9, 1698/9, he mentions wife, Rebecca; sons, Joseph and Benjamin and daughters, Mary, Lydia, Hannah and Rebecca. He m. Rebecca Browne (No. 5, p. 196).
2. Joseph Snow (son of above) m. Hopestill Alden (No. 3, p. 168)
3. David Snow (son of above) b. Sept 27, 1703, m. Mch. 11, 1730, Joanna Hayward (No. 4, p. 173), who d. Nov. 23, 1794, aged 90 years. She was a widow at time of her death, William having died previously. (See p. 150 for Revolutionary War service).
4. Rhoda Snow (daughter of above), b. Oct. 7, 1742, m. Ezra Whitman (No. 5, p. 134). This line accepted by Mayflower Society.

Buxton

1. The first available record is of Anthony and Elizabeth Buxton who married prior to 1653 and had six children.
2. John Buxton (son of above), m. 1680 Elizabeth Holton.
3. Hannah Buxton (daughter of above), m. Timothy Perkins (No. 5, p. 197). This name also spelled 'Buckstone'.

Osgood

1. John Osgood came to America about 1637 and was made freeman May 22, 1639. He lived for a time in Ipswich and Newbury, but finally settled in 16xx at Andover, Mass., where he died Oct. 24, 1651. Coffin, in his 'History of Newbury', says he came from Andover, Hampshire, England. In his will he gives his wife's name as 'Sarah'. (Sarah Booth)

   Passenger list of ship 'Confidence', April 11, 1638 names, also, four children: Sarah, John, Mary and Elizabeth.

Alden, continued from p. 168

2-a John Alden (son of John and Priscilla) m. Elizabeth daughter of Lt. William Phillips and widow of Abiel Everett,

3-a Elizabeth Alden (daughter of above) m. Simon Willard (see below) She was widow of John Woolley Jr. (her first husband) when she m. Simon Willard

Willard

1. Simon Willard, b. at Concord, Jan. 31, 1639/40, Bp. April 7, 1605, died 1676, came from England to Cambridge, Mass. in 1634, removed to Concord in 1635, then to Lancaster in 1637, Member of General Court 1636-54, governors assistant 1654-1676, 1st Lt. 1637, Capt. 1646, Major, 1655, commander in Chief against Miniagret in 1655. Mayor of Middlesex 1655-1676, Commander of Middlesex Regiment in King Philip's War, was given 1000 acres of land by the government. Married in England, Mary, bp. 1614, d. about 1650 dau. of Henry Harper, m. (2) Elizabeth Dunster, m. (3) Mary Dunster (sister of Elizabeth).

2. Rev. Samuel Willard (son of Simon & Mary), b. 1639-40, d. Sept. 12, 1707, M.A., Harvard College 1659, Minister at Groton, Mass. 1664-1676, at Old South Church, Boston, 1678, 1707. Vice president and acting president of Harvard College from Sept. 6, 1701 to Sept. 12, 1707, when he died. He m. (1) Abigail Sherman, b. 1648, daughter of John and Mary (Laurence) Sherman b. Dec. 6, 1676.

3. Simon Willard (son of Rev. Samuel) m. (1) Elizabeth Alden (No. 3-a, above), widow of John Woolley Jr., was a business man of Boston. Will probated 1713, April 30, 1702

4. Abigail Willard (daughter of Simon and Elizabeth (Alden) Willard) b. Jan. 19, 1702 at Boston, m. 1722 Dr. Josiah Bridgham (No. 12, Book of G. 196)

~~b. 1000 Acres 1702 = and married 1722~~

Simon Willard (No. 1, above) was son of Richard Willard of Hormonden, England,

See "Willard Memoir" by Joseph Willard, Boston 1858

Osgood

2. John Osgood (son of John), b. in England in 1730, came over with his parents in 1638. Was a yeoman and lived at Andover, Mass. Selectman and member of General Court. He m. Nov. 16, 1663 Mary, daughter of Rev. Robert Clements from Coventry in Warwickshire, England. She was indicted for witchcraft in 1692 on her own confession. She afterwards recanted this confession to Cotton Mather on Oct. 9, 1692. John Osgood died Aug. 21, 1693.

3. Mehitabel Osgood (daughter of above), b. Mch. 4, 1671, m. Feb. 25, 1688 Daniel Poor (No. 2, p. 177).

3-a. Lydia Osgood (sister of Mehitabel, just above) b. Aug. 12, 1665, m. Jan. 20, 1679, James Frye (No. 2-a, p. 174)

(Both pretty young, I.G.S.)

See, New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 1859, also, Osgood Book of Andover.

Alden

1. John Alden b. about 1599, lived at Southampton, England and was hired by the Pilgrims as 'cooper' (See any encyclopedia for account of him). He m. prior to 1624, Priscilla Mullens, (See below). (See back of opposite page);

2. Joseph Alden (son of above), m. Mary, daughter of Moses Simmons who came over in the 'Fortune' in 1621. One of his daughters m. John Burrill of Weymouth; another m. Benjamin Snow of Bridgewater; a third daughter was;

3. Hopestill Alden, m. Joseph Snow (No. 2, p. 167).

See, Taylor-Snow Genealogy, p. 2, also 'The Mayflower Descendant', Vol. 29, pp. 86 & 88, also, Boston Transcript for July 3, 1935,

This line accepted by Mayflower Society

See back of opposite page.

Mullens

1. William Mullens was a tradesman of considerable means of Dorkin, Surry, England — just across the river from London, (See any encyclopedia). He came over in the Mayflower (why, no one knows) with his daughter;

2. Priscilla Mullens, who m. John Alden (see above)

Accepted by Mayflower Society.

Peters

The name 'Peters' appears among English pedigrees to have existed for many centuries and was variously spelled: Peter, Petre, Petrie, Peters. William Peters, fourth son of Sir John Petre, 1st Bt. of Exeter in Devonshire, married Elizabeth Treffrey of Fowney in Cornwall, a family of great antiquity, and which resides in the same place to this day (1807). We are only concerned with three of their sons who come to New England and become eminent Puritan characters, — William, Hugh and Thomas. Hugh and Thomas were noted ministers, both in England and America. They came over about 1639, with others they founded Saybrook, Mass. Thomas, the first minister in the settlement was also one of the principal planters. It is said that while at Saybrook he established a school that finally became Yale College. Thomas and Hugh Peters both returned to England. There are no descendants of Thomas in America. Of Hugh, a few in the female line.

1. William Peters (the other brother) settled near Boston and left numerous descendants.

2. Andrew Peters (undoubtedly a son of William), with his wife and family, was one of the early settlers of Andover, Mass., where he d. Dec. 13, 1713 in his 79th year. His widow, Mercy, d. Nov. 15, 1726.

3. Samuel Peters (son of Andrew), b. 1675, m. Dec. 15, 1698 Phoebe Lynze (No. 3, p. 174) He d. May 29, 1736. She d. May 14, 1754

4. Phoebe Peters (8th ch. of above) b. April 17, 1719, m. April 17, 1744 Timothy Perkins (No. 6, p. 197).

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 1848.

Adams

According to J. Gardner Bartlett in his 'Genealogy of Henry Adams' the name Adam or Adams could be found in the most of the counties of England since the days of Edward 1st, when the adoption of fixed family names first began to be used.

The first known Adams with whom we are concerned was John Adams of the parish of Barton David in Somersetshire who was probably a descendant of the Fitz Adams family of Alton-Adam in Somersetshire. The Ab Adam line as persistently used by writers on the family, became extinct with John ab Adam who died without issue in 1624, his niece, Elizabeth Huntley, being his heiress. An Adams - first name unknown - born about 1475, lived in the parish of Barton David and had at least two sons, Robert and John. Robert died without issue, leaving John as the only available ancestor of the Adams family in that parish.

1. John Adams (mentioned first above) was b. in Barton David about 1500-1505. He m. Alice - and d. about 1543, One son;
2. Henry Adams (the son mentioned just above) was born in Barton David about 1531, according to his own testimony in 1586. As he left no will nothing is known of his children except John, who was granted administration of his estate in 1596. Henry m. about 1554, but name of wife is unknown. Perhaps she was the Rose Adams who was buried at Barton David Sept. 20, 1598.
3. John Adams (son of Henry) was b. at Barton David about 1555 - and probably lived there all his life, succeeding his father in the occupancy of the "Copy Hold" land. He m. about 1576. Agnes (Stone?) who survived him nearly 12 years and was buried in the Churchyard of Barton David Jan. 15, 1593. There were several children,
4. Henry Adams (son of above), b. in 1583, was the emigrant ancestor of the American branch of the Adams from Somersetshire. He m. Oct. 10, 1609, Edith Squire, daughter of Henry Squire a husbandman and blacksmith living in the adjoining parish of Charlton Mackrel.

For full account of family see genealogy mentioned above.

"Probably no emigrant to America has left as numerous a progeny as Henry Adams. He brought with him in 1632 eight sons and was great grandfather of president John Adams. He died at Braintree, Massachusetts Oct. 1646"

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 7

Adams

Kimball

5. Lt. Thomas Adams (3rd son of Henry), b. 1612 in England. Bp. at Barton David, Somersetshire, Mch. 26, 1612, m. 1642 at Braintree, Mass., Mary Blakemore. Moved to Concord, then to Chelmsford. He was Ensign, Sergeant, Lieutenant, Town Clerk, Selectman and representative to the General Court. He d. Mch. 21, 1694/5, aged 82 years.

6. Samuel Adams (son of above) b. about 1652 at Chelmsford, Mass., was a millwright. He m. Mary — and moved in 1694 to Charlestown and from there in 1697 to Canterbury, Connecticut, where he d. Nov. 26, 1727. His wife d. there Mch. 28, 1718. In his will he names three sons and four daughters but is known to have had nine children who lived to be grown and three who died young.

7. Abigail Adams (daughter of above) was probably born at Chelmsford. She m. July 26, 1709 Paul Davenport (No. 3, p. 181). By a deed at Canterbury dated Oct. 9, 1729, Joseph and Henry Adams and James Bradford deeded to Thomas Adams "All their rights and interests in a grist mill, with dwelling house and barn, given to said Joseph and Henry together with Abigail, wife of Paul Davenport, and Susanna, wife of James Bradford, in the will of their father, Samuel Adams, or before his decease".

Kimball

The earliest records of the name are found at Kitchom, Suffolk County, England, where many wills are on file as early as 1524. The name is spelled in many different ways: Kymbalde, Kembould, Kimbould, Kimboldi, Kembold, Kimble and so on. The Kemble family of Wiltshire is an entirely different family. The common ancestor of most of the Kimballs in America was:

1. Richard Kimball who embarked with his family, at Ipswich, England April 16, 1634 in ship "Elizabeth". He was of the parish of Rattlesden in Suffolkshire as is shown by the following entry on the parish register there. "Henry Kembal, ye son of Richard and Ursula, his wife, baptized 16th 12th of August". Ursula was baptized of Henry Scott of Rattlesden, who was buried there Dec. 24, 1624.

Richard Kimball m. 2d Margaret —, widow of Henry

town of Hampton, New Hampshire. He was registered on the
subsidy list as 39 years old, but was probably older.
He first settled at Watertown, Mass., and his lot was
what is now the corner of Huron Ave. and Appleton St.,
Cambridge, Mass. Was made freeman May 6, 1635.
Shortly after this he was invited to Ipswich where
they needed a competent man to act as Wheelwright. He
accepted and lived there until his death June 22, 1674.
He was a well to do man. His widow d. Mch. 1, 1676.

2. Thomas Kimball (5th Ch. of Richard) b. in Rattlesden, England,
in 1633, was living at Hampton, N.H. on Oct. 20, 1653
and was owner of a mill there. He lived there until
1660 when he moved to Rowley, Mass., where he lived
and prospered for about ten years. He m. Mary, daughter
of Thomas and Joanna Smith of Ipswich. He was a
mechanic and thrifty farmer, owning more than 400
acres of land and a large amount of personal property as is
shown by inventory of his estate. At that time the Skulking
Indians greatly annoyed the white inhabitants. The
Merrimac river was a pathway. The Indians could
make rapid sallies and escape without penetrating
the forests. Haverhill had been attacked with all the
cruelty of the savages. On the night of May 2, 1676
three well known "Convert" Indians, Pete, Andrew
and Simon, were intending to kill some families in
Rowley, but the night being far advanced wrecked their
vengeance on the Kimballs. Thomas Kimball was
killed by Simon and his wife and five children were
taken forty miles into the forests and held prisoners
for forty one days until freed without ransom
through the friendly offices of the chief Wanalancet of
the Pennacook Indians. Her own life and that of
her infant were threatened and twice were the
fires lighted to burn them. They reached their home
June 13, 1676. On May 3, 1676 her pious parents
of Ipswich asked prayers on the Sabbath that they
might be delivered.

Subsequently she addressed a letter to the Governor and
Council petitioning that she be protected from Simon
who had threatened to kill her should she return to her
home. Thomas Kimball drew: his home office in
Merrimac, frequently being selectman. He had 9 children.

Kimball · Mitchell · Haywood

3. Thomas Kimball (6th ch. of Thomas), b. in Rowley, Mass. in 1655; d. in Bradford Jan. 11, 1732. He m. in Malden Dec. 22, 1686 Deborah Pemberton (No. 3, p. 163). She d. Dec. 22, 1726 and he m. (2) Grace Currier, widow of John Currier of Haverhill. He lived in that part of Bradford that is now in the town of Groveland and the house in which he lived was not torn down until 1893. His twelve children were all by first wife,
4. Deborah Kimball (6th ch of above), b. April 3, 1695, m. Aug. 18, 1719 Samuel Poor (No. 3, p. 177). She d. before Dec. 29, 1758. See 'History of Kimball Family'.

Mitchell

1. Experience Mitchell, b. about 1609, came in ship "Anne" in 1623 was a very early settler in the Plymouth Colony as he is shown in the division of land and cattle in 1627; and numerous other records are found of him. He m. 1627/8 Jane Cook (No. 2, p. 194). In his will made at Bridgewater, Mass. in 1688 he mentions sons, Edward and John, wife, Mary (2nd wife) and daughters, Mary Shaw, Hannah Haywood and Sarah Haywood.
2. Sarah Mitchell (daughter mentioned above) m. John Haywood, No. 2. below. Line accepted by Mayflower Society

Haywood

1. Thomas Haywood came from England to Dorchester, Mass. prior to 1638. Was an original proprietor and one of first settlers of Bridgewater, Mass. He had five children
2. John Haywood (3rd son of above), m. Sarah Mitchell, No. 2, above, [illegible] children
3. Joseph Haywood (3rd ch of above) b. Nov. 23, 1669, m. 1700, Mehitabel Dunbar (No. 3, p. 175) Ten children.
4. Joanna Haywood (3rd ch. of above), b. Aug. 13, 1704, m. David Snow (No. 3, p. 167)

This line accepted by Mayflower Society.

~~Frye~~ ~~Merrill~~

Frye

1. John Frye, b. 1601, came from Basing, Hants, England in 1638 in ship 'Bevis of Hampton' and settled at Newbury, Mass., but moved to Andover prior to 1644, was one of the original proprietors of that town and d. there Nov. 9, 1693 aged 92 years and 9 months. His wife d. there Oct. 22, 1680.

2. Samuel Frye (4th ch. of above), b. 1649, m. Nov. 20, 1671 Mary Aslett (No. 2, p. 166), Ensign Samuel Frye d. May 9, 1725. His widow d. Aug. 12, 1747.

3. Phoebe Frye (4th ch of above) b. May 28, 1680, m. Dec. 15, 1698 Samuel Peters (No. 3, p. 169)

2-a. James Frye (son of John, No. 1) b. Jan. 5, 1662/3, was "Captain" He d. Sept. 28, 1734, m. Jan. 20, 1679 Lydia Osgood. (No. 3-a. p. 168) (Both pretty young. 88 S)

3-a. Lydia Frye (daughter of James, just above), b. Feb. 10, 1680; m. Joseph Parker (No. 2, p. 185).

Merrill

The Merrills are descended from the French Huguenot family of de Merle'. This family belonged to the auvergne nobility and their ancestral estate was in the Place de Domes. The family in France are still Huguenots. On account of persecution they fled from France about 1552 and settled in Salisbury, England. Sir Peter Merrill, knighted in 1634 was of this family. In 1633 Nathaniel Merrill and his brother John, came to America and settled at Ipswich, Mass., but in 1634 moved to Newbury. John left no sons.

1. Nathaniel Merrill (just above), m. probably in England, Susanna Waterton. He d. Mch. 16, 1645 leaving six children,

2. Abel Merrill (son of above) m. Feb. 20, 1670, Priscilla Chase (No. 5, p. 166) and left seven children

3. Nathaniel Merrill (6th ch. of above) m. Aug. 28, 1709 Hanna Stevens of Amesbury, Mass., and had only one child.

4. Roger Merrill (son of above), b. Mch. 10, 1713, m. Mary Hale (No. 5, p. 160). Ten children,

See p. 149 for Revolutionary service.

5. Ezekiel Merrill (7th ch of above) m. June 1, 1775 Sarah Emery (No. 5, p. 191). He d. at Andover Maine, Mch. 15, 1830, a very old man; His wife d. there Mch. 4, 1847. Sometime between 1775 and 1785 he moved, with

John Dunham was a widower with three children when he married at the Leyden, Holland Pilgrim Colony, in 1622, Abigail, daughter of Thomas Baillion. He was still living at Leyden in 1624 when he was witness at marriage of his sister. Deputy to General Court at Plymouth, Mass, 1639-54; member of Council of War; Deacon of Church under Elder Brewster.

Merrill

his family, from Andover, Mass., to Pelham New Hampshire. About 1789 he moved from there to Andover, Maine and was the first settler of that town. Augustus N. Berry (No. 8, P. 153) remembered - and wrote me - hearing Ann Moody Merrill a daughter of Ezekiel, tell in her old age of this cross country trip, and how she was drawn over the snow in a hand-drawn sled by her older brothers.

Ezekiel Merrill became very deaf in his old age. There was a Mrs. Moore of Andover, afflicted in the same way. It is said that these two, being very religious and not wanting to miss any of the sermon, were accustomed to sit on the pulpit, one on each side of the preacher with their ear trumpets pointing toward him.

6. Ann Moody Merrill (daughter of Ezekiel), b. Aug. 21, 1779, m. 1798/9 Samuel Poor (No. 5, P. 177). See P. 149 for Revolutionary War service of Ezekiel Merrill. Ann Moody Merrill was nearly a hundred years old when she died — then a Mrs. Gould.

Dunbam (prior to 1631)

1. John Dunbam was an early settler of Plymouth, Mass., and one of the purchasers of Dartmouth. He m. Abigail — by whom he had ten children.

2. — Dunbam, m., and had several children. (I have misplaced my records and at the moment am not certain of the name of this son. But think it was Daniel. He can be easily identified by consulting the Dunbam genealogy, which is not available to me at the moment.

3. Mehitabel Dunbam (daughter of above No 2, and granddaughter of John, No. 1) m. Joseph Haywood, in 1700, (No. 3, P. 173).

Hozen Morrell Sawyer

Hozen

1. Edward Hozen (Hossen), whose English origin does not seem traced, was the first of the name in America, and is found in the early records of Rowley, Mass.,
"Elizabeth, wife of Edward Hassen (first wife) was buryed 1649, Feb. 18th"
He was a man of substance and influence in the town; Selectman 1650, 1651, 1660, 1665, 1668. Judge of Delinquents, 1666. He m. Mch. 2, 1650 (2nd wife) Hannah, Daughter of Thomas and Hannah Grout. Buried in Rowley July 28, 1683.

2. Edna Hozen (8th ch. of above) b. June 30, 1657, m. Aug. 2, 1682 Timothy Perkins (No. 4, p. 197).

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 1879

Morrell

1. Isaac Morrell embarked for New England June 22, 1632 and settled at Roxbury, Mass. Freeman, proprietor and blacksmith. He d. Dec. 18, 1661. His widow, Sarah, d. Feb. 9, 1672, aged 72 yrs. His will, in which he left three pounds for the communion table and Meeting House, mentions his daughter Katharine, wife of John Smith, and provides for her children, can be found in the New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 9, p. 36. He had seven children, five of whom d. young. One daughter, Hannah, m. David Brewer, Heather Daughter!

2. Katharine Morrell, m. John Smith (No. 1, p. 84) 2nd wife.

Sawyer

1. William Sawyer was b. about 1613 as he was 65 years old when he took the oath of allegiance in 1678. It is not known just when he came to America, but he and his wife, Ruth, lived at Newbury, Mass.

2. Ruth Sawyer (daughter of above) b. Sept. 16, 1648, m. Aug. 27, 1667 Benjamin Morse (No. 2, p. 179)

2-a. Mary Sawyer (daughter of William, no. 1, and sister of Ruth), b. July 29, 1660, m. June 13, 1683, John Emery 4th, (No. 2, p. 190)

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 1874

Poor

Father Roger, parish priest of Caen, Normandy, was taken to England by prince Henry, youngest son of William the Conqueror, as his chaplain. On crossing the channel every Norman assumed a surname (?? J.J.S.) and the Caen chaplain became Roger Poer (Poor). He was afterwards made bishop of England and was one of the influential men of the kingdom. He was great uncle of Philip Poor, who was ancestor of John, Samuel and Daniel Poor who came to America. John in 1635, the others in 1638.

1. Daniel Poor (youngest of the above three brothers) was at this time about 14 years old. He afterwards m. Mary Farnum (1629-1714) of Boston. He settled at Andover, Mass, where he d. 1709, aged 85 yrs. 'Early New England People' by Titcomb.

2. Daniel Poor (3rd ch. of above), b. Sept. 5, 1656, m. Feb. 25, 1688 Mehitabel Osgood (No. 3, p. 168), He d. July 30, 1735. She d. Oct. 28, 1754 - Fourteen children.

3. Samuel Poor (5th ch. of above) b. Nov. 26, 1695, m. Aug. 18, 1719 Deborah Kimball (No. 4, p. 173), Six children. He d. 1778, She d. 1758.

4. Benjamin Poor (4th ch. of above) b. Mch. 15, 1727, m. Feb. 1, 1751 Phoebe Varnum (No. 4, p. 163), Seven children. He died at Andover, Maine in 1823. She died there in 1804.

See p. 149 for Revolutionary Poor services

5. Samuel Poor (5th ch. of above) b. May 24, 1767, m. 1798/9 Ann Moody Merrill (No. 6, p. 175). He d. at Andover, Me, Feb. 4, 1820. His widow, then a Mrs. Gould, died many years later, nearly a hundred years old.

6. Benjamin Poor (youngest ch. of above) b. Sept. 26, 1806, m. Oct. 30, 1832 Catharine Augusta Montgomery (No. 3, p. 180), They had three children.

7. Eliza Porter Poor (2nd ch. of above) b. Mch. 21, 1841, m. Dec. 5, 1863 Augustus T. Berry (No. 8, p. 153).

Ebenezer Poor, son of Samuel, No. 3. m, Susanna Varnum, sister of wife of his brother Benjamin (No. 4), Their son, Sylvanus Poor, m. Mary, daughter of Ezekiel Merrill (No. 5, p. 174). They had, among other children, a son, Henry Varnum Poor, who m. Mary Pierce of Brookline, Mass. These last two were parents of Miss Agnes S. Poor of Brookline, Mass., who gave me, many records of the Poor family. She writes me; "Benjamin Poor (son of Samuel, No. 3.) was a striking figure, living to be 95 years old;

Poor — Moody

retaining his mind though loosing his sight in his later years. My father, who was born in 1812, well remembered him (and was wont to relate in his own late years, the fact that he knew a man who was 40 years old when Napoleon was born!! She also writes me of Catharine Montgomery, wife of Benjamin Poor, No. 6, "She was one of the most charming, highly bred and delightfully courteous women I ever met, and loved by all who knew her. She was an ancestress of whom to be proud." Of her daughter, Eliza Poor, wife of A. N. Berry (No. 8, p. 153) Mrs G. F. Whitman (No. 8, p. 155) writes: "She was an intelligent woman of fine appearance, whom any one might profitably cultivate".

Moody

1. Caleb Moody of Newbury, Mass. m. Aug. 24, 1659, Sarah Pierce, who d. May 25, 1665. He m(2) Nov. 9, 1665 Judith Bradbury. By first wife, two children; by second, seven. He d. Aug. 25, 1698, His widow, Judith, d. Jan. 24, 1699.

2. Caleb Moody Jr. (1st ch. of Caleb and Judith), b. Sept. 6, 1666, m. Dec. 9, 1690 Ruth Morse (No. 3, p. 179), Six children. Deacon Caleb Moody d. May 2, 1741, His widow d. June 26, 1748.

3. Eleanor Moody (daughter of above) b. Oct. 17, 1700, m. Dec. 28, 1721, James Bridges (No. 4, p. 165).

2-a. Hannah Moody (2nd ch. of Caleb, No. 1 and Judith), b. Oct. 21, 1668, m. Nov. 24, 1692 Judith Hale (No. 3-a, p. 161) He d. March 31, 1736. She d. Aug. 12, 1757.

3-a. Sarah Moody (daughter of Hannah, 2-a), b. Feb. 11, 1694/5, m. Nov. 17, 1710 Daniel Greenleaf (No. 4, p. 183).

1. Anthony Morse, b. 1606, was an early settler of Newbury, Mass., having come over in ship 'James' in 1635, freeman 1636, Lt of Militia and treasurer of Colony of Massachusetts. He d. Oct. 12, 1686. His widow, Sarah, d. June 2, 1707. Six children.
2. Benjamin Morse (2nd ch of above), b. about 1644, m. Aug. 27, 1667, Ruth Sawyer (No. 2, p. 176). Six children.
3. Ruth Morse (2nd ch of above) b. Dec. 8, 1669, m. Caleb Moody (No. 2, p. 118.

Allen

1. George Allen (1568-1648) from Weymouth, England, settled at Lynn, Mass, in 1635. (He must have been in America for a number of years before this, for you will see below that his son settled at Braintree, Mass, as early as 1629). He later lived at Weymouth and Sandwich and was one of the founders of the latter town in 1637-8, Constable 1639, Member of General Court 1640-44. He m. (1) in England, m. (2) Katharine ——— D.A.R.
2. Samuel Allen (son of above) and wife Ann, settled at Braintree, Mass, in 1629. Freeman May 6, 1635. His wife Ann, d. Sept. 29, 1641 and he m (2) Margaret, widow of Edward Lumbe. He d. at Braintree in 1665.
3. Samuel Allen Jr. (son of Samuel) settled in East Bridgewater, Mass., as early as 1660. Was one of the original landed proprietors of the town and held many offices of trust and honor. Town clerk 1683-1702, member of legislature 1693. Was in many battles with the Indians and once when on a march with twenty of his neighbors to join Capt. Church, took 17 prisoners after a desperate battle. The records of the town still bear testimony as to the excellency of his character. Was a deacon of the Church and d. in 1703. He m. 1658, Sarah Partridge (No. 2, p. 180) and had eleven children.
4. Elisha Allen (9th ch. of above) b. Feb 8, 1678, m. 1701 Mehitabel Byram (No. 3, p. 191) and had eight children,
5. Matthew Allen (3rd son of above), b. April 11, 1708, m. Dec 18, 1730 Sarah Hardin and had 9 children. He d. Oct. 8, 1784. She d. April 6, 1793. See p. 149 for Revolutionary War service,
6. Samuel Allen (3rd ch of above), b. Sept. 16, 1737, m. Nov. 16, 1758, Hannah Frost (No. 2, p. 189). He d. April 12, 1787. See p. 149 for Revolutionary War service,
7. Eunice Allen (5th ch of above), b. Nov 13, 1770, m. May 5, 1795 Ezra Whitman Jr. (No. 6, p. 155).

Portridge Montgomery

Portridge

1. George Portridge was b. in Kent, England and came to America in Ship 'James' in 1636, settling in Duxbury, Mass. He m. Nov. 16, 1638, Sarah Tracy (No. 2, p. 201). He possessed an estate in Kent, England, which he mentioned in his will dated June 26, 1682. He was Constable and surveyor of lands in Duxbury, Served in Captain Standish's Company.
2. Sarah Portridge (daughter of above), b. 1639, m. 1658 Samuel Allen Jr. (No. 3, p. 179).

Montgomery

Roger de Montgomery came to England with the Conqueror and was an officer in charge at Hastings. Was afterwards made 'Earl'. His descendants went to Scotland and North Ireland. Many later came to America, see 'Montgomery Family' by B. D. Montgomery.

1. John Montgomery, b. in North Ireland in 1738, came to America and settled at Andover, Mass. Later served in the Revolutionary War, (See p. 149 for record of service). He is described: "Forty years of age, 5 ft. 8 in. High and of dark complexion," was a weaver by trade and received 400 pounds and a diamond ring for weaving the finest linen for the officers of Washington's army and for Washington himself. He m. Sarah Abbott and died at Andover Mch. 4, 1802.
2. Alexander Montgomery (son of John) was born in 1762. He volunteered at age of 17 and fought under several Commanders in the Revolutionary War. — See p. 149 for record of his service —. He m. (1) dec. 29, 1785 Rebecca Peabody, but probably had no children by her. She d. dec. 2, 1806 and he m. (2) June 18, 1807, Sarah (or Mary) Porter of Boston and had nine children. He died April 24, 1840. She d. Mch. 2, 1837, age 65 yrs.
3. Catharine Augusta Montgomery (daughter of above), b. Feb. 17, 1814, m. Oct. 30, 1832 Benjamin Poor (No. 6, p. 177)

   See under 'Poor' on p. 178 for some remarks about her.

He first came to Virginia in 1619 with Sir George Yeardley.

Davenport — Spalding

Davenport

No evidence has been discovered of the relationship existing between Francis, Humphrey, Rev. John, Thomas and Capt. Richard Davenport, the five heads of families who settled within the present limits of Boston, Mass. prior to 1636. They, however, used as their arms, the same seal. According to Savage, Humphrey came from Barbados, B.W.I.

1. Thomas Davenport first appears in the records of Dorchester, Mass. as a member of the church Dec. 20, 1640; his wife, Mary, joining May 18, 1644. She d. Oct. 4, 1699. He was made freeman May 8, 1642 and constable in 1670. He evidently lived in Cambridge for a while about 1660, but returned to Dorchester and probably lived on the eastern slope of Mt. Bowdoin, near what is now the corner of Bowdoin St. and Union Avenue. He made his will July 24, 1683, "being aged" and d. Nov. 9, 1685. He left eight children.

2. Charles Davenport (4th ch. of above) was bp. Sept. 7, 1652 and d. Feb. 1, 1720. He m. Waitstill Smith (No. 2, p. 184), who d. Aug. 9, 1747. He was prominent in Dorchester. Selectman 1700-1714 and Ensign of Militia. Nine children.

3. Paul Davenport (3rd ch. of above) b. Jan. 20, 1683, m. July 28, 1709 Abigail Adams (No. 7, p. 171). Five children.

4. Abigail Davenport (eldest ch. of above) b. Feb. 2, 1710, m. April 15, 1730 Nehemiah Ensworth (No. 2, p. 186). She d. Mch. 20, 1801, New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 33

Spalding or Spaulding

We have no definite knowledge of the derivation of the name Spalding, but it appears early in English history. John de Spalding was living in Tyrington in 1267. There was a Lord Peter de Spalding in 1318. Through the succeeding centuries there were many of the name.

1. Edward Spalding came to Massachusetts between 1630 and 1633 and was living in Braintree between 1640 and 1643, with wife Margaret, and three children. He was made freeman May 13, 1640. Moved to Chelmsford in 1653 and was selectman 1656, 1660, 1661. After death of first wife in August 1640, he m. (2) Rachel — . He d. Feb. 20, 1670.

2. Andrew Spalding (youngest ch. of above), b. Nov. 9, 1652, m. April 30, 1674 Hannah, daughter of Henry Leffes (Jeffries) of Bellerica, Mass. She was b. May 24, 1656, and d. Jan. 31, 1730. Andrew Spalding was deacon of the church

Spalding

until his death May 5, 1713. They had nine children

3. John Spalding (4th ch. of Andrew), b. Aug. 20, 1682, m. (1) Feb. 6, 1705-Mary Barrett (No. 4, p. 192), m. (2) Lydia ——, He died at Chelmsford Mch. 7, 1760. Eight children

4. Sampson Spalding (4th ch. of John and Mary), b. June 7, 1711 at Chelmsford, was graduated from Harvard College in 1732 and ordained minister at Tewksbury, Nov. 23, 1737, having already preached there one year. He preached there 60 or 61 years until his death Dec. 15, 1796. He m. Feb. 12, 1740 Mehitabel Hunt of Billerica, b. July 9, 1716, d. Mch. 30, 1807, daughter of Samuel Hunt. They had 12 children

See p. 150 for Revolutionary War service.

5. Mary Spalding (eldest ch. of above), b. April 1, 1741, m. Oct. 21, 1762 John Bridges (No. 5, p. 165).

Hills

1. Joseph Hills was a wool draper of Malden, England, b. about 1602 as he testified in court in 1662 that he was 60 yrs. old. He came to Massachusetts ~~prior~~ in "Susan & Ellen" 1638 and he was living at Charlestown at that time. Soon moved to Malden and from there to Newbury, where he d. in 1687. Was a wealthy man for his day and prominent in public affairs. Was married four times and left 14 or more children

2. Elizabeth Hills (daughter of above) m. John Greenleaf (No. 3, p. 183).

2-a. Deborah Hills (sister of above and daughter of Joseph) m. John Pemberton (No. 2, p. 163). A history of this marriage is given in New England Hist. and Gen. Register for 1892.

Slow

1. Abram Slow of Halifax, York, England was one of the signers of the Covenant of Lidham, Mass, at time of incorporation of that town in 1636. He evidently had been in America some time before this as the first records of his son, John, at Plymouth in 1627 when he shared in division of cattle. Abram's will, made in 1638, names children, Joseph, Wm, Mary and Martha. He was b. 1585 and m. 1616, Elizabeth Best, b. 1592.

Shaw

2. John Shaw (son of Abram) was made freeman in 1643, He M. Alice — and lived in Plymouth. Died Sept. 16, 1704. Nine children.

3. Joseph Shaw (7th ch. of above), b. April 15, 1644, M. Judith — He d. Sept. 4, 1718, She d. Feb. 8, 1716. Seven children

4. Hannah Shaw (daughter of above) m. (1) Nov. 19, 1722 deacon Isaac Snow, who d. July 10, 1730, She m. (2) Mch. 30, 1742 John Whitmon (No. 4, p. 154).
New Eng. Gen and Hist. Reg. 1897.
Also "John Whitmon of Weymouth"

Greenleaf

The Greenleafs are of Huguenot descent, having fled from France to England sometime between the middle and end of the 16th Century. The name is first recorded in England in 1590.

1. Edmund Greenleaf, the first of the name in America, b. 1573/4, M. (1) Sarah Dole, perhaps a sister of Richard Dole, She d. Jan. 18, 1636 in Boston and he m. (2) Sarah Hill. All his nine children were born in England of first wife. He came to Newbury, Mass. about 1633. Made freeman Mch. 16, 1639, Head of town militia 1644. Moved about 1655 to Boton where he d. Mch. 24, 1671

2. Stephen Greenleaf (8th ch. of above) b. in England about 1628, m. at Newbury, Mass. Nov. 13, 1651 Elizabeth Coffin (No. 2, p. 164). She d. Nov. 19, 1678 and he m. (2), but had no children He d. Dec. 1, 1690, leaving ten children by first wife.

3. John Greenleaf (5th ch of above), b. June 11, 1662 in Newbury, m. Oct. 12, 1685 Elizabeth Hills (No. 2, p. 182). Ten children. She d. Aug. 5, 1712. He m. (2), but had no children, He d. June 24, 1734.

4. Daniel Greenleaf (4th ch of above), b. Dec. 24, 1690, M. Nov. 17, 1710 Sarah Moody (No. 2-a, p. 178), They lived in Newbury and had eight children. He was drowned, Jan. or Feb. 1729.

5. David Greenleaf (5th ch. of above), b. July 24, 1721, m. Sarah Lamson. He d. June 1785, leaving only one child.
See p. 149 for Revolutionary War service.

6. Daniel Greenleaf (son of above), b. Sept. 20, 1753, M. June 2, 1785 at Andover, Mary (Polly) Bridges (No. 6, p. 165). Six children. They moved to Rumford, Maine where he d. in 1839.
See p. 149 for Revolutionary War service

7. Sarah Greenleaf (4th ch. of above), b. Mch. 1, 1794, m. Joseph Berry (No. 6, p. 152). See Greenleaf Genealogy.

Smith

1. John Smith was one of the men selected Oct. 26, 1634 to order the affairs of the plantation of Dorchester, Mass. Date of his first coming to Dorchester is uncertain, but it was about 1630, from the West of England. It is possible that he is not the same man as told about below. If he was he returned to England the next year, probably to bring his family over.
Rev. Richard Mather was a celebrated Puritan clergyman of England, who decided to come to the New world. He was from Toxteth. It is thought that John Smith may have helped to influence him in his choice of Dorchester as his place of residence. Mr. Mather sailed from Bristol in the 'James' May 23, 1635. His journal of June 15, 1635, while on the voyage to New England, says: "Went ashore from the ship in which we were traveling to New England, at Hogle, with wife and children; John Smith and his wife and daughter, Mary; Susan Mitchell and divers others. It was a fair day and we walked in the fields and at a house got a drink of milk, wherewith we were much refreshed and come aboard at evening". A pathetic touch this, showing how the exiles longed once more to see the English land and touch her soil. Do not know where Hogle was. John Smith was made freeman at Dorchester, May 25, 1636. This proves that he was a member of Rev. Mather's church at that place as only church members could become freemen. He was a proprietor; made repairs on the meeting House in 1633.; Chosen quarter-master of cavalry troops of the Suffolk Regiment and was confirmed by the General Court, Oct. 19, 1652. He died at Dorchester, April 29, 1678. His will is a careful document and shows his careful and business-like habits. (A fuller account is given in the New England Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 37, pp. 344-345). Many distinguished people are descended from Mary, born in England, daughter of his first wife. He m. (2) at Roxbury, Mass. Aug. 1, 1647, Katharine Morrell (No. 2, p. 176) and had eleven children.

2. Waitstill Smith (daughter of John and Katharine), bp. Jan. 11, 1657/8, m. Charles Davenport (No. 2, p. 181).

Porker

1. The Porker name can be traced further back than English history. Is as old as the Roman word 'Porcus', meaning, Pork-keeper. Porcus and de Porco are recorded in Doomsday Book. One Johannes le Porker followed William the Conqueror and was keeper of the royal parks. From this time on the family was prominent in England. It is impossible to find the origin of the several Porkers who came to America. From Newbury, England there came to Newbury, Mass. two brothers Joseph and Nathan Porker. After a few years they moved to Andover, Joseph being one of the founders of the church there in 1645. He m. Mary and d. in 1678. Nathan Porker's wife was also named Mary.

2. Joseph Porker (son of the above Joseph), b. 1670, m. Lydia Frye (No. 3-a. p. 174). He d. Feb. 22, 1747/8. She d. April 15, 1744.

3. Phoebe Porker (daughter of above) b. at Andover, August 1711, m. July 15, 1730, John Varnum (No. 3, pp. 162-3),

Ensworth

The following records of the Ensworth family were furnished me by Mr. Homer W. Brainard, a genealogist of Hartford Connecticut, from private and unpublished records of Canterbury, Conn., then in his possession.

1. Tiphall Ensworth was b. about 1655, place uncertain. He was probably a son of Daniel Ainsworth of Roxbury, Mass., but there is no definite proof of this. He first appeared in the Hartford, Conn. records when he witnessed a deed in 1678. The name is here spelled, "Tepell Ainsworth". He married at Hartford, Jan. 1, 1684/5 - Sarah Reeve, b. Dec. 25, 1655, daughter of Robert Reeve, an early settler of Hartford.
About 1701 "Tiphall Ensworth" bought land of Major Fitch in the southern part of Canterbury, near the Quinebaug river, and lived on it.
He died here between Jan. 4, 1727 and Nov. 6, 1727.
He left a will, but probate was denied and the estate left intestate. Children: Sarah, bp. Dec. 6, 1685, m.

Ensworth

Joseph Cleveland (No. 3, p. 157), Tiptoll bp. Feb. 13, 1686/7 died 1712 and probably left no descendants, John, bp. 1690, m. Elizabeth Cleveland, Thomas, b. p. Jan. 16, 1691/2 No trace of marriage or family, but some records tend to show that he called himself "Ellsworth", Joseph, b. Aug. 21, 1694, m. Mary Cleveland, Nathaniel, bp. Oct. 17, 1697, d. Aged 21, No family, Elizabeth, b. about 1699 m. (1) Daniel White (2) Jonathan Burby, Ezra, b. about 1701, m Elizabeth Paine, Nehemiah, b. about 1703/4.

2. Nehemiah Ensworth (last name just above), b. about 1703 or 4, m. April 15, 1730 Abigail Davenport (No. 4, p. 181), who d. Feb. 20, 1801 in her 91st year, Nehemiah d. at Canterbury Dec. 31, 1778 in his 75th year and left nine children as follows: Sarah, bp. Dec. 26, 1731, Olive, bp. Aug. 13, 1733, m. Nathan Fish., Nehemiah, b. Feb. 25, 1734/5, d. Oct. 4, 1757, Samuel, b. Nov. 20, 1737, Abigail, b. May 25, 1740, m. 1766 Abner Bacon, Elizabeth, b. May 2, 1742, Gideon, b. June 24, 1744, m. Nancy Bucklin Sibbel, b. June 29, 1746, d. Oct. 21, 1808 issue., Waitstil, b. Sept. 26, 1748, d. Nov. 8, 1752, Nathaniel, b. Feb. 9, 1750/51, m. (1) Rebecca King. (2) Mary Dyer, Anna, b. April 21, 1753, d. Oct. 28, 1754.

3. Samuel Ensworth (4th ch. of Nehemiah), b. Nov. 20, 1737 at Canterbury and d. there Feb. 11, 1789. Married (1) Nov. 17, 1763 Sibyl Brocy, who d. Jan. 1, 1769 in her 24th year. M. (2) May 23, 1772 Sarah Cleveland (No. 5, p. 158), who died Nov. 26, 1784,
Children of Samuel and Sibyl: Mehitabel, b. 1764, Wait, b. Oct. 18, ~~1676~~ 1766, Sibyl, b. Dec. 9, 1768, d. young,
Children of Samuel and Sarah: Abigail, b. Mch. 17, 1773, d. May 29, 1773, Waterman, b. Mch. 24, 1774, d. some day, Luther, b. April 9, 1776, d. Sept. 16, 1776, Sibia b. Aug. 17, 1777, d. Oct. 3, 1845, Nehemiah, b. June 30, 1779, m. Mary Buswell, Sibyl and Sarah, b. Nov. 26, 1784,

End of Mr. Brainard's records as I asked only for the direct line to Sibia Ensworth, already having it from there on.

Records on following pages furnished by A. N. Berry (No. 8, p. 153).

4. Septa Ensworth, (7th Ch. of Samuel and Sarah Cleveland Ensworth) b. at Canterbury, Conn. Aug. 17, 1777, m. Sarah Rogers who d. at Bethel, Vermont, August 1822. Septa died at Canterbury, Conn. Oct. 3, 1845, having spent all his married life away from Canterbury, but returning there after the death of his wife and after his daughter had been placed in the hands of her mother's family. They had only one child Mary Aurelia Ensworth, b. at Norwich, Conn. Dec. 21, 1816. This was also place of birth of her mother, Sarah Rogers. (As Septa Ensworth, born at Canterbury, Conn., married elsewhere, but returned to place of his birth, where he died, the Canterbury records show no record of his marriage nor of his family. Therefore Mr. Brainard thought he had lived and died a bachelor. The affidavit below will establish the true facts. J.G.S.)

5. Mary Aurelia Ensworth (only ch. of Septa and Sarah), b. at ~~Hamptonville~~ Norwich Conn. Dec. 21, 1816, m. at Hamptonville, Conn. Mch. 17, 1841, William Harris Berry (No. 7, p. 152).

The original of the following affidavit is on file with the Mayflower Society at Boston, Mass. It was given by A.N. Berry in order to establish this line for the Mayflower Society, which, of course, accepted it as true,

Augustus Noble Berry, being duly sworn, deposes and says:

I was born at Lowell, Massachusetts on 3 January, 1842, and am the son of William Harris Berry who was born at Andover, Maine 26 May, 1818, died at Stoneham, Massachusetts 26 October 1890 and who was married at Hamptonville, Connecticut 27 March 1841 to Mary Aurelia Ensworth, born at Norwich, Connecticut 21 December 1816, died at Auburn, Maine 17 January 1899. My mother was the daughter of Septa Ensworth who was born at Canterbury, Connecticut 17 August 1777 and died at Canterbury, Connecticut 3 October 1845 and who married Sarah Rogers; but I have no record of date and place of marriage of my grandparents, Septa and Sarah (Rogers) Ensworth, nor the

birth of my grandmother. She died at Bethel, Vermont August 1822. My knowledge of the above facts was derived from my parents, both of whom lived until I was over forty eight years of age; and I am certain my mother was the daughter of Septa Ensworth who lived until she was nearly thirty years of age. I further certify that so far as is to me known my mother was the only child of Septa and Sarah (Rogers) Ensworth. I further certify that William Harris and Mary Aurelia (Ensworth) Berry had the following children:

1. Augustus Noble Berry, born at Lowell, Massachusetts 3 January 1842, married 15 December 1863 to Eliza Porter Poor.
2. Agnes Maria Berry, born at Lowell Massachusetts 2 June 1843, married Charles Cobb.
3. Leggie Alice Berry, born at Providence, Rhode Island 27 November 1852, married Joseph Semple.

I further certify that I was married at Andover, Maine 15 December 1863 to Eliza Porter Poor, who was born at Andover, Maine 21 March 1841 and died at Andover, Maine 1 Jan 1871. By this marriage we had the following children:

1. George Augustus Berry, born 23 May 1866
2. Alice Montgomery Berry, born 5 March 1868.

I further certify that Gertrude May (Berry) Smiser, wife of Dr. James Johnston Smiser of Lincoln, Nebraska, is the daughter of my son George Augustus Berry and his wife, Effie May (Whitman) Berry.

Signed: Augustus Noble Berry.

State of Maine, County of Androscoggin, Lewiston, May 13, 1918. Personally appeared Augustus Noble Berry, the signer of the within and foregoing affidavit, and made oath that the statements therein contained are true to the best of his knowledge and belief. Before me

Edward R. Forest
Notary Public.

Copy

Jacques Pratt Johnson

Jacques

1. Joseph Jacques came to Newbury Mass. - time uncertain. He d. there and left several children
2. Henry Jacques (son of Joseph), b. at Newbury July 3, 1649, d. there Feb. 24, 1687/8, m. Hannah —, who d. Oct. 9, 1692.
3. Ruth Jacques (daughter of Henry), b. April 14, 1672, m. Nov. 29, 1692, Stephen Emery (No. 2-a, p. 190)

Pratt

The name Pratt is derived from the Latin, "Praetum", meaning 'a meadow'. John Pratt or de Praeles held the Manor of Sorickbone, Merlin Bridge and Pellon Hundred in 1200.

Joshua Pratt, probably a brother of Phineas, came from England in ship "Ann" in 1623 and settled at Plymouth, Mass. He m. about 1630 Bathsheba Fay. He d. 1656.

1. Solomon Pratt (supposedly a grandson of the above Joshua) m. at Bridgewater, Mass. July 27, 1719, Sarah Johnson (See No. 4, below), He d. July 27, 1757,
2. Hannah Pratt (daughter of Solomon), b. Sept. 12, 1733, m. Nov. 16, 1758, Samuel Allen (No. 6, p. 179).

Johnson

1. William Johnson, born in England shortly after 1600, came to America in 1633, settling at Charlestown, Mass. Freeman, 1634. Was a pious, rich and prominent man of Charlestown until his death Dec. 7, 1677. Nine Children.

~~X Isaac Johnson (son of John), b. Oct. 2, 1672, m. Abiel —. had several children~~

2 Isaac Johnson (son of William), b. 1649, m. Nov. 12, 1671, Mary, daughter of Nicholas Stone, a ships carpenter of Boston. Was a merchant and innholder, Eleven children, all born in Boston,

3. Isaac Johnson Jr. (son of Isaac), b. Oct. 2, 1672, m. Abiel — and had several children.
4. Sarah Johnson (daughter of Isaac Jr.), b. July 1, 1702, m. Jan. 27, 1719, Solomon Pratt (see above)

Emery

Lower's 'Dictionary of Family Names' gives the following:
From the personal name 'Emeric' or 'Americus' it seems to have undergone the following changes: Emeric, Emery, Amery, Amory, Ammory, and in the Doomsday Book 'Homericus'. It is asserted, however, that the family of Amery, came to England from Tours with William the Conqueror. Anthony Emery and his brother John, come, it is said from Romsey, England in 1635 in the ship 'James' to Newbury, Mass., where John died in 1683. As early as 1644 Anthony moved to Dover and was of Pescatoqua on July 15, 1650 when he bought land of Joseph Austin, and of Kittery on Oct. 1, 1663 when he sold to his own son, James Emery of Kittery, "30 acres of meadow in York bound". Mar. 12, 1660 Anthony Emery and his wife Frances, sold to their son, James, for 160 pounds all his land in Kittery on the south side of Sturgeon's Creek. In York Registry, Vol. 10, is recorded from James Emery Sr. of Kittery to his sons, Daniel and James, of land in Kittery "partly given to me by my late father, Anthony Emery".

1. John Emery (brother of the above Anthony) died at Newbury Nov. 3, 1683 as recorded above. He m. Mary—, who d. April 28, 1694. They had two sons, John and Stephen.
2. John Emery Jr. (son of above John), b. 1656, m. June 13, 1683 Mary Sadgyer (No. 2-a, p. 176), who d. Feb. 9, 1709. John Emery Jr. died July 14, 1730.

2-a. Stephen Emery (son of John, No. 1, and brother of John Jr.), b. Sept. 6, 1666, d. Feb. 3, 1747, m. Nov. 29, 1692 Ruth Jaques (No. 3, p. 189). She d. Jan. 9, 1646.

3. John Emery III (3rd son of John Jr., No. 2), b. Sept 29, 1686, d. June 30, 1750, m. Dec. 30, 1714, Mrs. Mehitabel Short.

4. Moses Emery (Son of John, No. 3), b. Oct. 12, 1715, d. July 11, 1789, m. Mch. 14, 1737/8, Lydia Emery (No. 6-a, p. 191), who died July 11, 1780.

See p. 149 for Revolutionary War service of Moses Emery.

Emery Byram Barrett

5. Sarah Emery (daughter of Moses), b. July 18, 1753, m. Ezekiel Merrill (No. 5, p. 174).

6. Ruth Emery (daughter of Stephen, No. 2-a, p. 190), b. July 26, 1698, m. Ezekiel Hale (No. 4, p. 160).

6-a. Lydia Emery (daughter of Stephen, No. 2-a, p. 190), b. July 29, 1717, m. Moses Emery (No. 4, p. 190). She d. July 11, 1780.

Byram

1. Nicholas Byram and wife Martha, came to America about 1630 and settled at Weymouth, Mass. They had two children, Nicholas Jr. and Abigail, both probably b. in England.

2. Abigail Byram (daughter of Nicholas, No. 1), married Thomas Whitmon (No. 2, p. 154).

2-a Nicholas Byram Jr. (son of Nicholas, No. 1), m. Sept. 20, 1677, Mary Edson. He was Lieutenant at Bridgewater in 1719 and Captain in 1720, in which year he died.

3. Mehitabel Byram (daughter of Nicholas Jr.), b. Sept. 28, 1683, m. Elisha Allen (No. 4, p. 179)

* Nicholas Byram Sr., No. 1, moved from Weymouth to Bridgewater, Mass., where he d. April 3, 1688.

Barrett

John Barrett Sr. of Wells, Humphrey Barrett of Concord and Thomas Barrett Sr. of Chelmsford were all made freemen the same year - 1645 (?). Relationship unknown but all probably came from Norwich, England. Humphrey who gave his age as "about 70" d. in 1702. Thomas d. 1668.

1. Thomas Barrett of Chelmsford and Braintree, Mass. was made freeman in 1645 and was one of three residents of Braintree to whom in that year the General Court granted 16,000 acres of land in Norwich which had been confiscated by reason of "Gorton's Heresy". This action was over ruled in England and the land restored to the original settlers. Among the other petitioners for this land were, Henry Adams (No. 4, p. 170) and four of his sons; also Edward Spalding (No. 1, p. 181). Thomas Barrett remained

Barrett

several years in Braintree and bought land there in 1651 from Michael Saunders and Francis Elliott. He moved to Chelmsford where he made his will in 1662 and d. Oct. 6, 1668. His widow, Margaret, died there July 8, 1681.

2. John Barrett (son of Thomas) m. Sarah — prior to his settlement at Chelmsford where he had a grant of land in 1659 and several grants or division of lands later. He was a tithing man, mill owner and lieutenant, and a comparatively large proprietor of land. He d. May 19, 1706.

3. Jonathan Barrett (son of John), m. Sarah, daughter of Isaac and Mary (Stearns) Learned. No record of this marriage is found, but in a deed to J. Burge in 1686, her husband joining, she names her parents. She was b. in Chelmsford Oct. 26, 1653 and d. Jan. 11, 1695. Jonathan Barrett m. (2) June 26, 1696 in Woburn Abigail Weston, who d. Oct. 19, 1706. He m. (3) Abigail Wilson, widow of Joseph Hildreth. Abigail Wilson's sister, Dorcas, m. Aaron Cleveland, son of Moses Cleveland, No. 1, p. 157, and was ancestress of President Grover Cleveland.

4. Mary Barrett (daughter of Jonathan and Sarah), b. Sept. 20, 1684, m. John Spalding (No. 3, p. 182).

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. 1888.

Bradford

Bradford

1. William Bradford, governor of Plymouth Colony (See any encyclopedia).

2. Major William Bradford Jr. (son of William), b. at Plymouth, June 6, 1624. Moved to Kingston, Mass., where he was appointed "assistant" in 1678. Was also chief military officer of Plymouth Colony. He m. Alice, daughter of Thomas and Melthea Richards of Plymouth. She d. there Dec. 12, 1671 and he m. (2) the widow Usherwell, m. (3) Mary, widow of Rev. John Holmes of Duxbury and daughter of John Atwood of Plymouth. He d. Feb. 20, 1693, aged 74 years.

3. Thomas Bradford (son of above) b. at Plymouth about 1657, m. about 1681 Anne Smith, probably a daughter of John Smith, p. 184. Moved to Norwich Connecticut then to Lebanon (New London), where he died Oct. 12, 1713.

4. Jerusha Bradford (daughter of above), m. by Rev. Gurdon Saltonstall, May 28, 1693 at Lebanon, Conn., and died there Nov. 4, 1739. She m. Nov. 14, 1716 Hezekiah Newcomb. (No. 4, p. 158). New Eng. Hist and Gen. Reg. 1850

This line accepted by Mayflower Society.

Prescott

The name Prescott is of Saxon origin. The first mention of the name in history is in confirmation of a grant made by Henry de Peterstall treasurer to the king, concerning aqueducts of the City of London, the confirmation being addressed to Walter de Prescot, Chancellor, and others.

1. James Prescott was one of the gentlemen of Lancashire who were required by an order of Queen Elizabeth, dated August 1564, to keep in readiness horsemen and armor. His eldest son, James was created Lord of the Manor of Digby in Lancashire, for his bravery and military prowess.
2. Roger Prescott (2nd son of James) m. Helen Shaw and was of Shevington, parish of Standish, Lancashire, England. Several Children.
3. Ralph Prescott (2nd son of Roger) m. Ellen —
4. John Prescott (son of Ralph and Ellen), bp. 1604/5-7 m. Jan. 21, 1629, Mary Platts of Wigan, Lancashire. He sold his land in Shevington and moved to Yorkshire residing for a time in Somerby, parish of Halifax, where several of his children were born. In 1638 he went to Barbados, British West Indies, and in 1640 to New England settling at Watertown, Mass., where he had large tracts of land granted him.

Three years later he was associated with Thomas King and others, in the purchase of a tract of land for a township that was to be ten miles in length and eight in breadth. When incorporated it was suggested that the town be called 'Prescott' but the General Court objected on the ground that it sounded too much like Mon-worship. The name, Lancaster, was given it in honor of Mr. Prescott, that being the name of his home county in England.

John Prescott was a man of "strict integrity, and of great energy and perseverance".

He was admitted freeman in 1649. In 1653 he received a grant of land on condition that he would "build a corn mill." He brought the stones from England and built the mill to commence grinding on the 23rd day of May.

It is stated he served under Cromwell.

He brought with him a coat of mail - armaments and

Prescott Cook

habiliments complete, in which he would clothe himself whenever he had difficulties with the Indians, with whom he had many encounters. He would permit them to strike him on the head, and seeing they made no impression, they thought him supernatural. At one time when they set fire to his barn he put on his armor, rushed out and drove them away. He had nine children.

5. Jonas Prescott (son of John), b. 1648, m. Dec. 4, 1680, Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Draper) Laker. They had twelve children. He lived in Groton and d. there Dec. 13, 1723.

6. Dorothy Prescott (Dolly), daughter of Jonas, was born about 1681, m. John Varnum (No. 2, p. 162).
Col. William Prescott, great grandson of Jonas, commanded the Americans at Bunker Hill.
A grandson of this Col. William was William Hickling Prescott, the historian.

Cook.

1. Francis Cook was an original member of Robinson's flock in England and escaped with him to Holland in 1608. When he sailed for America on the Mayflower he brought his son, John, but left his wife, Hester, a Walloon (Huguenot), and their three other children to come later. He brought with him "1 greate Bible and 4 Olde Bookes". He was one of the prominent men of the Colony at Plymouth until his death in 1663, aged 81 years.

2. Jane Cook (daughter of Francis), b. in Holland, m. Experience Mitchell (Vol. 1, p. 173).

This line accepted by Mayflower Society.

Hutchinson

The antiquity of the Hutchinson family in England is very great. Tradition assigns the origin to one Whitonensis, a Norwegian who came over with William the Conqueror. The first positive historical data is in 1282 when the family is represented by:

1. Bernard Hutchinson of Coulam, a small parish in the East Riding of Yorkshire. He was, early as 1282, denominated Esquire (or Armiger), and was probably proprietor of the whole parish, the inhabitants consisting entirely of his own family and retainers. His wife is mentioned as daughter of John Boyville, Esq., which is the name of one of the oldest families in Yorkshire. He had three children, John, Marie and Robert.

2. John Hutchinson (son of above), m. Edith, daughter of William Wouldire of Wouldre. As none of the old gazetteers show this place it probably was the name of a Manor, the family was no doubt a good one as none but a landed proprietor would have styled himself, "Wouldire of Wouldre". He had 4 children, James, Robert, Julius and Margaret.

3. James Hutchinson (son of John) of Coulam, m. Ursula, daughter of Mr Gregory of Rafferton in the immediate vicinity of Coulam, The 'Mr.' in those days was only applied to men of distinction. He had four children, John, William, Barbara and Eleanor.

4. William Hutchinson (son of James) of Coulam, Esq., m. Ann, daughter of William Bennett of Brackley, Esq., in the West Riding of Yorkshire. They had four children, Anthony, Oliver, Mary and Alice.

5. Anthony Hutchinson (son of William) of Coulam, Esq., m. (1) Judith, daughter of Thomas Crossland, Esq. No children. He m. (2) Isabel, daughter of Robert Harvey, Esq., and had eight children.

6. Thomas Hutchinson Esq. (son of Anthony) became by purchase in reign of Henry VIII proprietor of the largest part of the Township of Cowthorpe, Hollingbourne, Kent. He owned a considerable estate at Cromwell Butler and another at Colston Bassett. He appears also to have had property at Tollerton and at Ruddington. His actual residence and that of three succeeding generations was at Cromwell Butler. He m. a daughter of Mr. Drax (Drake, no doubt), a good family in Yorkshire, although not proprietors of an estate. Thomas Hutchinson's estate at Cowthorpe consisted of 1600 acres. He had three children, William, John and Lawrence.

Bridgman, cont from back of p. 196

25 Willard Bridgman (son of John) and his wife, Jemima Packard, had among other children, a son;

30 Timson Bridgman, b. Dec. 24, 1802 at Hebron, Maine. He was still living in Winthrop, Maine at time of 1870 census. (See p. 198)
~~His wife died at Lodi, Canada~~

Hutchinson — Browne

7. Lawrence Hutchinson (son of Thomas) m. Isabel, who was still living at time of her husband's death in 1517. He had four sons and three daughters; but as he was the third son records of him are scarce.

8. Thomas Hutchinson (son of Lawrence) resided in the city of Newark, Nottinghamshire. The fact that his will directed that he be buried in the church, and that he leaves a considerable legacy to the poor is evidence of his worthiness and prosperity.

9. Thomas Hutchinson (only surviving son of above Thomas) inherited his father's property, but moved his residence to Arnold near Nottingham. His wife, Alice, survived him. In his will dated Mch. 14, 1618, he names his children and leaves them modest legacies.

10. Richard Hutchinson (son of above Thomas) b. about 1602/3 at Eatgrove, Nottinghamshire m. Dec. 7, 1627 Alice Bosworth, probably daughter of Joseph Bosworth who was connected with Collegiate Church known as the "Cathedral Church of Nottinghamshire". About 1635 he emigrated, with his family, to America and settled at Salem, Mass. After death of his first wife he m.(2), Oct. 1677, Susanna, widow of Samuel Archer. After her death he m.(3) Sarah, widow of James Standish. All his children were by his first wife.

11. Mary Hutchinson (daughter of Richard), b. at Mosborn, England, Dec. 28, 1630, m. May 26, 1657, Thomas Hale (No. 2, p. 160) — New Eng. Hist and Gen Reg. Vol. 22

Browne

1. Very little is known of Peter Browne who came over in the Mayflower, but he was probably a man of early middle life as he m. the widow Martha Ford, who came over in the Fortune in 1621. She had, at this time, three children and surely would have married a young man. After her death he m. Mary — He appears to have been a mechanic of some kind, but it is not clear just what his handicraft was nor where he came. He had with him a large Mastiff, which with a Spaniel, probably belonging to John Goodman were the only dogs in the colony. He had two children by first wife and two by second.

Children

2. Priscilla, m. William Allen
3. Mary, m. Ephraim Tinkham
4. John —
5. Rebecca, m. William Snow (No. 1, p. 167)

Accepted by Mayflower Society.

Bridgham, cont. from back of p. 197

12. Joseph Bridgham (son of Joseph & Mercy), d. 1753. He graduated from Harvard College in 1719 and became a physician and apothecary in Boston but about 1737 moved to Plymptn where he was selectman in 1743 & 1746. He m. 1722 Abigail Willard.
(See No. 4 back of page 167)

Children

17. Joseph, b. Sept. 23, 1723
18. Abigail, b. Nov. 1724
19. Mercy, b. Dec. 27, 1725-
20. John, b. Aug. 27, 1729
21. Hannah, b. Aug. 20, 1730.

20. John Bridgham, (4th ch of above) m. Feb. 28, 1754 at Plymptn, Joanna Comer (Coomer). He d. at West Minot, Maine, July 31, 1840. (?) bp. 1731, living 1805

Children (He was living in 1815)

22. John, b. May 16, 1754 (?) m. Sybilla Stard
23. Joseph, b. April 8, 1761, d. Jan. 24, 1851, m. Sept. 4, 1751, Betsy Lane, b. May 30, 1770, d. 1840
24. Willard, b. _____, m. Jemima Packard.
25. Dr. William, b. _____, m. Hannah Bradbury
26. Samuel, b. _____, m. Lucy Hammond
27. Alden, b. _____, m. Sarah Lane
28. Joanna, b.
29. Cyrus, b. _____

John Bridgham (No. 20, above) was a man of considerable prominence at Plymptn and was a member of the committee sent to Boston before the war to consider the position of the colonists. Was selectman 1777 representative to the General Court. He was Captain, Co. Theophilus Cotton's Regiment, which marched on an alarm (April 19, 1775- To Marshfield, service 12 days, also same reg. returns of officers at Roxbury, Conn. May 26, 1775; also same reg. Return for provisions at Roxbury June 5, 1775, also muster roll same reg. Aug. 1, 1775, also Company return Oct. 7, 1775, enlisted May 2, 1775, service 3 mos. 7 da. Also Captain serving as volunteer in Capt. Cotton's Co., Col. Jacob Whitney's Reg., engaged July 29, 1778, discharged Sept. 13, 1778, service 1 mo. 16 days in Rhode Island.

John Bridgham Jr. Corporal, service 3 mos. 6 days.

Samuel Bridgham, Fifer. Both in same company as their father.

About 1781 John Bridgham moved with all his children, to Sherbornfield, Now Hebron, Oxford Co., Maine, and became progenitor of a large number of descendants in that State. In 1788 he and his associates were granted by the legislature of Massachusetts 18000 acres of land in Poland, Maine, Poland at that time included the present town of Minot, the city of Auburn and a part of Mechanic Falls.

All the above records of the Bridgham family furnished me by Mrs. Frank C. Pickering of 110 No. 4th St., Yakima, Washington.

Continued on back of p. 195

Perkins

1. George Perkins and wife Catherene of Abbotts Salford in Warwickshire, England had seven children.

2. William Perkins (son of above) b. Jan. 1, 1579 merchant tailor of London, m.(1) May. 22, 1603 Catherine, who d. Sept. 18, 1618. They had 7 children. He m.(2) Mch 30, 1619 Mary, daughter of George Purchase of Hadleod, who d. Oct. 29, 1659.

3. Rev. William Perkins (son of above) b. Aug. 25, 1607 was one of the early settlers of Massachusetts. First mentioned Mch. 1633 when with John Winthrop and eleven others, he began the settlement of Ipswich. Admitted freeman Sept. 30, 1634 and moved to Roxbury where he m. Aug. 30, 1636 Elizabeth Wooten. In 1643 he moved to Weymouth which town he represented in the General Court in 1644. Was also "Commissioner to settle small debts"; leader of a military company and member of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. In 1641 he had a grant of land in Roxbury, his father having advanced fifty pounds to Harvard College. Was preaching at Gloucester 1650 to 1655. From here he went to Topsfield and after preaching there a few years spent the remainder of his life in the calm pursuits of husbandry. He was one of the most accomplished persons among the early residents of Topsfield. Scholar, business man, farmer, clergyman, soldier and legislator. In each of these he bore himself, and for as the records show, with ability and discretion. He often revisited his native England. He died at Topsfield May 21, 1682.

4. Timothy Perkins (youngest ch. of above) b. Aug. 11, 1658, m. Aug. 12, 1686 Edna Hazen (No. 2, p. 176).

5. Timothy Perkins (son of above) b. Sept. 21, 1687, m. Feb. 2, 1714 Hannah Buxton (No. 3, p. 167) and moved to Andover, Mass.

6. Timothy Perkins (son of above) b. Dec. 9, 1716 m. April 17, 1744 Phebe Peters (No. 4, p. 169)

7. Phebe Perkins (daughter of above) b. Sept. 5, 1746, m. April 19, 1770 Benjamin Berry (No. 5, p. 152)

There was a John Perkins who came to Boston Feb. 5, 1631 and later settled at Ipswich. Isaac and Abraham Perkins settled at Hampton N.H. in 1639. The latter two were supposed to have been brothers of John of Ipswich. There was also a William Perkins at Dover, 1662-1675, born, it is said in the west of England in 1616. The relationship of these different men is unknown.

New Eng. Hist. and Gen. Reg. Vol. 10

1. Henry Bridgham, son of Henry of Tolsham, England lived from 1613 to 1670. Came to America in 1641, settling at Dorchester, Mass., where he lived for two years then moved to Boston. He m. 1644 Elizabeth, daughter of John Harding from Boreham Essex County. He owned a tan yard on the east side of Milk Street Boston, on the south side of what is now Post Office Square. His residence was also on Milk Street on land now occupied by the west end of the present Post Office, where he was building a new house when he died in 1670. This house was subsequently sold to a Frenchman by name of 'Julien', who conducted a restaurant; the same man who created the famous Julien Soup; and the house become a landmark. He was constable in 1653 and Captain of Artillery. When his will was probated in Suffolk County in 1670 the tan yard was divided by agreement among his sons John, Jonathan and Joseph. His wife survived him two years, dying in 167-.

Children

2. John b. 1644 graduated from Harvard College 1669, a physician, d. 1721, unmarried.
3. Joseph, d. Oct. 14, 1646, eight days old.
4. Jonathan, b. Oct. 1648, d. 1690, m. Elizabeth Denning.
5. Joseph, b. Jan. 17, 1651, d. Jan. 5, 1709, m. (1) Sarah — (2) 1700, Mercy Wensley, who survived him and m. ~~Oct. 3, 1740~~, Thos Cushman. She died Oct. 3, 1740.
6. Benjamin, b. May 3, 1654
7. Hopestill b. July 29, 1658, d. young
8. Samuel, b. Jan. 17, 1661, d. 1677.
9. Nathaniel, b. April 2, 1662, d. young.
10. James, b. May 12, 1664, d. 1679.

5 Joseph Bridgham was freeman in 1678, member of artillery Company in 1674. Representative 1690 & 1697. Deacon and ruling Elder in First Church of Christ, often moderator of Boston Town Meetings and on various committees. His will, dated Jan 3, 1708/9 and probated in Suffolk County, leaves 20 pounds to be spent by the deacons for a plate for the Communion table. He was a turner carrying on the same business as his father and probably in same location.
He m. (1) Sarah ___, and had one child:

11. Henry, b. Dec. 16, 1676, d. April 14, 1721, m. Feb. 6, 1700 Abigail Walker, who survived him and m. John Dipwell. Henry m. (2) 1700, Mercy Wensley, who survived him and m. Thomas Cushman. She d. Oct. 3, 1740.

Children by 2nd marriage

12. Joseph b. April 15, 1701
13. Elizabeth, b. Sept. 20, 1702, m. Samuel Holyoke.
14. Mercy, b. Nov. 11, 1704, m. Dec. 5, 1728, John Smith
15. John, b. Feb. 28, 1705, d. Young.
16. James, b. June 11, 1706, d. Young.

Continued on back of preceding page 196.

Bridgham — McDuffie

Bridgham

This family lived at Winthrop, Maine, but I have made no research into its origin. The dates, except that of Number 4, Mary Kidder Bridgham, were secured from census report of Winthrop.
Other data from U. L. Whitmore family. {See back of opposite page. 197 and back of 195.}

1. Simon Bridgham, b. 1802, m. Lydia Kidder, b. 1804.
Children (See back of opposite page):
2. Malinda, b. 1832, m. Henry Cunningham
3. Helen Maria, b. 1834, m. Charles H. Gale
4. Mary Kidder, b. July 21, 1837, m. May 13, 1857, Gustavus F. Whitmore (No. 8, p. 155).
5. Clara Belle, b. 1841, m. Gilbert Farr.
6. Henry L., b. 1843, d. unmarried.

Simon Bridgham was still living in Winthrop, M. in 1870.

McDuffie

The following McDuffie records were sent me by Mrs. John Driscoll of Tilton, New Hampshire.
John McDuffie was descended from an old Scotch clan. He and his wife moved to Ireland in 1612 and were parents of John McDuffie, No. 1, below.

1. John McDuffie and his wife "Matchless Martha" were first heard of in Londonderry, Ireland, during the famous siege of 1689, when she earned the name of "Matchless Martha" by concealing a quantity of meal and when the time of great need came, distributed among the sufferers, thus saving many lives. Several of their children came to America, but it is not certain whether the old people came — probably not.
Some of the family connection say they died and are buried at Londonderry, New Hampshire. We know that some of their children settled at this place

and are the progenitors of a large family connection.

Known Children of John and Watchlieu Martha McDuffie.

2. Mansfield, moved to London, England and nothing is known of him, but his son, William, settled in Western New York.

3. Mary, m. Wm Miller and lived near Desert Martin, Ireland. Their son, Alexander Miller, came to America about 1709 and for a time lived at Philadelphia.

4. Ann, m. Samuel Gibson (2nd wife) Aug. 30, 1733 in Boston Mass. He was b. in Ireland in 1693 and d. at Hillsborough N. H. Sept 4, 1799, She d. Jan. 23, 1784. They had 9 children.

5. Archibald, m. Elizabeth, widow of Asa Dicker, and settled in Chester, N. H. Their only child - a daughter - m. John Mills an early settler of Vermont. They had one son, Archibald McDuffie Mills, b. 1775 and lived in Topsham, Vermont.

6. John, m. Mary — and settled in Rochester, N. H. about 1728. He was one of the first settlers and in 1737 was appointed first constable of the town. He d. 1752. His wife d. 1784, aged 94 years. They had six children, at least, as follows:

7. John, b. 1724, was Lt. Col. in Revolutionary War. He d. Oct. 15, 1817, aged 93 yrs. Unmarried.

8. James, bp. June 24, 1731

9. Matthew, b. about 1730, moved to Londonderry and Bedford, N. H., He d. April 15, 1799 leaving seven children. William, the eldest, changed his name to 'McAfee' and the rest of the children 'followed suit'.

10. William, bp. Sept. 1728, m. April 22, 1752, Martha Allen. He signed the Association Test in Rochester, N. H. and was a Captain in Revolutionary War. He died prior to 1804 leaving nine children.

11. Mary, m. 1747, Charles Rogers, five known children.

12. Daniel, bp. June 11, 1738, m. Nov. 1764, Abigail, daughter of Jonathan and Anna Young. She died June 16, 1786 and he m. (2) Betty Knock. By both wives he had eleven children. He signed the Association Test at Rochester, N. H. and was a Captain in Revolutionary War. His son, John, was adopted by his uncle John (No. 7) and made his heir.

Richard Waldren (Waldern) came to America
in 1635 and settled at Dover, Mass.,
and was at Dover Neck until 1655;
Captain of Militia company in 1652, major
in 1674, Colonel and Commander in chief of Eastern
military forces in King Philip's War. Deputy
to General Court 1654-1679. Speaker of House for
several sessions, Royal Councelor and Department
Governor for Province of New Hampshire when
organized in 1680. Chief Justice of the Superior
Court of the Province in 1683. He was killed
when the Indians captured and burned his garrison
June 28, 1689

McDuffie

8. James McDuffie m. Mch. 1762 Mercy, daughter of Jonathan and Anna Young, who d. in 1801. James was a member of the "Committee of Safety" for the town of Rochester, N.H. before and during Revolutionary War. He died in 1806.

Children

13. Jonathan, b. Feb. 27, 1763, d. 1815, m. Lois Tasker.
14. James, bp. July 13, 1776, d. Sept. 5, 1849, m. ---- Conner.
15. Jacob, b. July 21, 1771, d. Aug. 9, 1848, m. Abigail Flagg. (These were ancestors of Mrs. John Driscoll of Tilton, N.H., who sent me these records 1935)
16. David, b. Oct. 9, 1773
17. Betty, b. Oct. 6, 1776
18. John, b. Oct. 6, 1776, d. 1824, m. Sally Hoyes.
19. Sarah, b. Dec. 28, 1778, d. Nov. 14, 1860, m. Andrew Hoyes.

16. David McDuffie settled in Rochester Neck with his brother, John. He m. Sept. 30, 1800 Abigail Waldren of Dover, N.H., (Richard Waldron or Walderne, b. in Worwickshire, England Jan. 16, 1615. Came to America in 1635 and was one of the first settlers of Dover, N.H., where his descendents were prominent in the early history of that state. He was ancestor of the Abigail Waldron mentioned above, who m. David McDuffie, 8?). See New Eng. Hist and Gen. Reg., Vol. 5 p. 9 for Waldron family.

Children of David and Abigail (Waldron) McDuffie.

20. Pamela Elizabeth Waldron, b. Mch. 14, 1806, m. Nov. 12, 1832, Luther Whitman (No. 7, p. 155). This is the girl who made the needle point painting (made about 1825) given by her daughter Pamela Whitman Seymour to her great niece, Gertrude Berry Snipes - a great granddaughter of the artist.
21. Daniel, m. (1) Mary Stanley, (2) Sarah Stevens, (3) Abigail Frost in 1840 at Winthrop, Maine to which town he had moved and where he died on Dec. 10, 1871.

Mrs. Lora Stocker of North Abington, Mass. writes me that there was another son of John McDuffie (No. 1) and his wife "Matchless Martha". This son, Daniel McDuffie, m. Ruth Britton in Ireland and came to America in 1720. He was one of the original proprietors of Londonderry, N.H. He left nine children and was ancestor of Mrs. Lora Stocker.

Tracy

1. Stephen Tracy was one of the Pilgrims who went to Holland with Robinson to escape persecution in England. It is claimed that he was descended from the Tracy family that long held the estate of Toddington, Gloucester County, England; a member of which family was usually appointed High Sheriff of the county (See Americans of Royal Descent) This is probably true, but connecting link unknown. The records of the Pilgrims at Leyden show that he worked as a silk-maker there, and that his was the last marriage in the colony. The marriage record is as follows: "1620, Dec. 18, 1621, Jan. 2nd, Stephen Tracy, soapmaker, young man from England, accompanied by Anthony Clevelens, with Trifosa Lee, maid of England, accompanied by Prue Jennings." The first date was, no doubt, the date of intentions and the second date that of marriage. The Pilgrim colony at Leyden numbered about 300 members. One hundred and two sailed on the Mayflower and arrived at Plymouth Mass. Nov. 9, 1620. Sixty sailed on the Ann and arrived in 1623. They shared in the division of lands in 1624, being awarded three acres on Nellington Brook. Also shared in division of cattle in 1627. He returned to England in 1654 and died there.

2. Sarah Tracy (daughter of Stephen and Trifosa) married George Partridge (TNO: 1, p. 180).

Research has been made in England by Mr. Bower Marsh, a well known genealogist, of 12 Chancery Lane, London, W. C. 2, to establish ancestry of above-mentioned Stephen Tracy. Mr. Marsh was employed by Mr. C. H. Tracy of Chicago, Illinois — 754 West Jackson Blvd. Mr. Tracy has incorporated the results in his book, 'Descendants of Stephen Tracy,' from which I have abstracted the following:

Stephen Tracy was a mariner and in 1606 was admitted to the freedom of Yarmouth, England, gratis, by sheriff Crome. This was a courtesy allowed to only one person each year by each sheriff, and may imply that otherwise he would have had to purchase the "freedom" not being a native.

Tracy

Stephen Tracy dies at West Yarmouth Dec. 22, 1630, leaving a will. (See Tracy genealogy for copy). He m. Feb. 23, 1586/7 Agnes Elderly, who d. June 15, 1640.

Children

1. William, bp. Nov. 30, 1587. Will dated June 10, 1650, names wife, Elizabeth, and daughter, Elizabeth; Thomas, son of his brother Thomas; John, son of his brother Christopher and a sister, Agnes, wife of Robert Wells.
2. Thomas, bp. Jan. 11, 1589/90, was living on Oct. 25, 1630 as he was mentioned in his father's will, made on that date.
3. Anna, Ann or Agnes, bp. April 25, 1594, married, probably after date of her father's will, Robert Wells.
4. Christopher, b. about 1592, d. apparently before Oct. 25, 1630. His son, John, was mentioned in will of William, No. 1.
5. Stephen, bp. Dec. 28, 1596. He was not mentioned in his father's will. This was probably because he had left home many years before and was living in America at time will was written; he had possibly already received his share of the estate.

This man (Stephen, No. 5) was Stephen Tracy (No. 1, p. 201).

Jamestown Virginia Colony - 1607

The following records were furnished me by Rev. Francis Campbell Symonds (R.117 p.138), a licensed genealogist who spent several years in searching for, collecting and recording them! This is only a short abstract of what he sent me.

Hansford

Major John Hansford came with the first colony to Virginia in 1607. (Hennings Statutes at Large, Vol. 1, p. 50). Was a member of the Court of York County, Va. May 8, 1652 (Stanards York County Records Vol. 1, p. 10). Made his will in 1654, (York County Wills 1657-1662, p. 121). Will probated June 29, 1661 names wife Elizabeth, two eldest sons, John and William and two other sons, Thomas and Charles and daughters Elizabeth, Mary and Margaret. His widow Elizabeth m. Edward Lockey, She d. in 1675 - leaving a will in York County. Elizabeth Hansford, daughter of John and Elizabeth, married Major Randall Holt Sr. In Virginia Magazine, Vol 2, p. 450, we find: "On or before 1661 Randolph (this one is read 'Randal(l)') Holt Sr. married Elizabeth, widow of Christian Wilson and daughter of John Hansford of York County." In extracts from 'York County Records', Vol 1, p. 97, we find: "Division of estate of John Hansford - Between his children John Hansford, William Hansford, Elizabeth Holt, Thomas Hansford and Mary Robbins."

Borgley - Barlee - Bailey

Captain John Borgley was an officer under Sir Francis Drake 1585-1586. In the 'Index Genesis of the United States' page 107 is: "Bargle (or Bailey), Captain ---- 16". On p. 16 writing of the departure of the fleet Aug. 6, 1585 - under Drake, is mentioned one of the Navy Captains, "Borgh", "Returning from the siege of Cartagena in May 1586 they took St. Augustine in Florida from the Spaniards, pillaged them, burned the town. June 8th They arrived at the English settlement at Roanoak and on the 9th all sailed set forth for England" etc. etc. In August 1607 Captain Borgley reports list of prisoners in Spain; and just below is invoice of goods for the "Virginia voyage". Captain John Bailey dies after Aug. 24, 1618 as is evidenced by 'Patent Book' p. 56, "Transportation of five servants by the said John Bailey in the ship William and Thomas August the seventeenth 1618."

Bayley, continued

He died before June 16, 1624 as is evidenced in the "Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia", p. 17, when Robert Evers is mentioned as guardian of "Mary Bailye". On page 12 the above Mary Bailye is mentioned as the "daughter and heire of John Bailye late Planter here in Virginia". Mary Bailye was living in James City County in 1627 as is evidenced by mention of her on page 153 of the above record. Shortly after this she married Randall Holt Sr.

Holt

"Patent Book" 1, p. 656 "To all to whome these p—sents shall come, I, Sir John Harvey, Lt. Governor — now know yee that I give and grant unto Randall Holt Lower hundred acres of land in the County of James Citie, due to him for the transportation of eight persons into the Colony", June 20, 1639. "Patent Book" 2, p. 240 "Know yee that I, the Sir William Berkley give and grant unto Randall Holt, sonn and lawful heire of Mary Boyleye, late of Hogg Island, sole daughter and heire of John Boyleye of the said island, one thousand and twenty Acres of land in James Island in the county of James Citie". The above land was adjudged as belonging to Randall Holt as "Heire of John Boyleye, his grandfather, and Mary Boyleye, his mother". Date Aug. 1650. There are other similar records. In 1657 Major Randall Holt Jr. was chairman of the committee of the House of Burgesses for private causes. (Hennings Statutes, Vol. 1, p. 422). On May 1, 1655 he was attorney for Edward Webb. (Surry County Records, 1645-72, p. 348). He was appointed Justice for Surry Dec. 22, 1668. On April 26, 1679 Maj. Randall Holt Jr. made his will which was probated in Surry County Sept. 2, 1679. (Surry County Records, 1671-84, p. 222). The mentions wife, Elizabeth Holt and sons John, William and Thomas, later mentions "my six children". After the death of Maj. Randall Holt Jr. his wife continued to live upon the home estate. On Mch. 4, 1708 she made her will, (Surry County Deed Book, 1694-1709, p. 411). In this will she mentions among other children, "my daughter, Jane Hancock, wife of John Hancock",

Hancock

On Jan. 2, 1693 Elizabeth Hancock, executor of the estate of her husband, William Hancock, asks to probate his estate. On Mch. 4, 1694 Elizabeth Hancock deeded some of her personal property to her son, John Hancock, and to his son, William Hancock, her grandson. (Surry County Deed Book 1694 - 1709, p. 30). On May 4, 1731 John Hancock (the son mentioned above) made his will in which he mentions, "my wife Jane Hancock, my son John Hancock, my son, Joseph Hancock" and several daughters. On May 21, 1733 Jane Hancock, widow of the above John, made her will mentioning "my son, William Hancock, my son John Hancock, my son Joseph Hancock" and daughters, William Hancock referred to in the will of his grandmother, Elizabeth Hancock, on Mch. 4, 1694 was also the first child mentioned in his mother's will, as noted above. This William Hancock married Elizabeth Phillips. (For his will see under Swann.)

Phillips

On June 10, 1684 David Phillips was in Surry County Virginia, as evidenced by 'Surry County Deeds and Wills', 1684-86, p. 12, "Surry County June 10, 1684, a list of tyth Tythables from Upper Sunken Marsh ----- David Phillips". Before May 5, 1696 this David Phillips died as proven by 'Surry County Deed Book' 1694-1709, pp 107 & 112, "An inventory of the estate of David Phillips' Decd". In the above records his wife is mentioned as Elizabeth Phillips. This Elizabeth Phillips' lineage is as follows from the Keyser family of Holland. (Virginia Magazine, Vol. 21, p. 417).

Emperour

Under persecution the Keyser family fled from Holland to England and changed their name to 'Emperour'. In 1584 a Francis Emperour was living in Norwich, ---- Emperour probably a son of the above Francis, had at least four children, one of whom was Col. Francis Emperour of Lower Norfolk County, Virginia. He was born about 1628 and died in the above county in 1662. Records show that he was in Virginia prior to 1650. Was Commissioner from Lower Norfolk County from Oct. 1652 to Feb. 15, 1652. On Dec. 21, 1652 he was sworn in as High Sheriff of the county. He belonged to the Puritan sect. In 1657 was in Boston, Mass. and translated certain Dutch documents from the Amsterdam for the Massachusetts Court.

In Portsmouth, Norfolk County, Va., Book 'D', p. 346 we find the inventory of the estate of Capt. Francis Emperour, Jan. 14, 1642. His wife, Mary Tully, was a Quaker. Her will is dated April 20, 1676. In it she mentions sons, Francis and William Tully and daughter Elizabeth Phillips. This Elizabeth (Emperour) Phillips was wife of David Phillips (preceding page). William Phillips (continuing the Phillips line from preceding page) was a son of David Phillips and his wife, Elizabeth (Emperour) Phillips, as proven by Surry County Wills and Deeds, 1715-1730, p. 50. "This indenture made the first day of March in the third year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George, one thousand seven hundred and sixteen between William Phillips, son and heire of David Phillips" etc. etc. The above William Phillips, in his will as recorded in Surry County Will and Deed Book, 1715-30, bequeaths to Lewis "given to my wife by her father, Matthew Swann". His wife's name is mentioned as Mary. He also makes bequests to his daughter, Elizabeth.

Swann

Matthew Swann was in Surry county, Va., in 1668. In 'Surry County Records', 1654-72, p. 315, he is listed as a Lawnes Creek Tythable. On p. 410 of the above records for 1671-84, it is noted that Matthew Swann called a meeting of the citizens of Surry county to protest against the unjust taxes imposed by the British authorities. He, as ring leader of the militants, was brought to trial April 6, 1674 and fined two thousand pounds of tobacco and costs. (Minutes of the Council and General Court of Colonial Virginia, p. 367) It will be noted that his revolt preceding our Revolution by a hundred years. In his will dated Dec. 4, 1702 (Surry County deed-Book, 1694-1709, part 2, p. 260) Matthew Swann makes bequests to "my daughter, Elizabeth Hancock and my son-in-law, William Hancock". The above William Hancock (see under 'Hancock', p. 245) in his will dated Aug. 11, 1764, made bequests to his daughter, Damaris Bircher (Surry County Wills, 1764-71, p. 38). This Damaris (Hancock) ~~Hancock~~ Bircher was wife of John Bircher.

See next page

Birdsong

In the will of John Birdsong of Sussex County, Va., Mch. 7, 1782 (Will Book 'D', p. 285) he leaves legacies to his wife, Damaris, and to "my son, John Birdsong". The will of Damaris Birdsong of Sussex County, Va. is dated April 13, 1797. The above mentioned John Birdsong (son of John and Damaris) moved to Northampton County, North Carolina. In Deed Book 3, p. 106 of the above county, we find: "Indenture made 27th April, Anno Domini 1766 between Maurice Lloyd and John Birdsong". Another indenture in the same book, Nov. 16, 1764 is between Charles Dixon and John Birdsong. By 1771 John Birdsong had moved to Chatham County, N.C., as proven by a deed found in Patterson, Chatham County, N.C. in Deed Book 'A', p. 31, dated Aug. 5, 1771, "Robert Rutherford and Dorothy of Chatham County and Province of North Carolina, to John Birdsong of the county of Northampton and Province aforesaid --- 425 acres both sides of Harland's Creek --- Aaron Harland".

Signed: Robert Rutherford
Dorothy Rutherford

John Birdsong was a member of the Provincial Congress that met at Hillsboro Aug. 20, 1775. Still a member in 1776. In 1777 he was a member of the House of Commons: "At a General Assembly meeting held at Newbern on Nov. 15, 1777 members present --- J. John Birdsong". Still a member in 1778. (Records of North Carolina 12, 13 and 19. Alex Wheeler's History of North Carolina), Deed Book 'B', p. 216, dated Dec. 19, 1778 shows: "John Arrington appoints John Birdsong Esq., attorney" on page 406 of above book, dated Nov. 15, 1781, "John Birdsong, Sheriff, to John Montgomery". In Aug. 1781 at Chatham Court House, Maj. John Birdsong and others were captured by Col. David Fanning, as evidenced in 'State Records of North Carolina' Vol. 22, pp. 550-551. On Jan. 2, 1782 he was still a prisoner of War in the hands of the British. The Revolutionary War services of John Birdsong are found in the Historical Commission of North Carolina 'Comptrollers Accounts', Book 'Z' p. 59, Book 'S', p. 75, Book 'C' p. 56, and in 'State Records of North Carolina' volumes 9, 10, 11, 12 and 13. That he had grade of Major is proven by (1) 'Comptrollers Accounts', Book 'T' (N) 1778-87, p. 67, "The State of North Carolina to John Ramsey, Commissioner of Chatham County; To 474 Salt Beef issued to Captain Strawn by order of John Birdsong, Major of Militia".

(2) 'State Records of North Carolina', Vol. 16, p. 657, (3) Wheeler's 'History of North Carolina', p. 85, (4) D.A.R. number 22-7110, List of Mrs. Elizabeth Woodcock Campbell Seymour.

By 1785 John Birdsong had moved to Union County, South Carolina as proven by records found in Deed Book 'B', p. 113, in court house at Pittsboro, Chatham, Co. N.C., dated Aug 22 1785. "John Birdsong of the State of South Carolina, county of Union --- to John Minter of Chatham county North Carolina --- on both sides Harland's Creek --- Matthew Jone's lines --- Joseph John Alston's - in old survey purchased of Robert Rutherford." John Birdsong again sold land to John Minter in 1786. (Deed Book 'D', p. 112). John Birdsong's wife was a sister of John Minter's wife, R. Ramsey

On Sept. 21, 1790 wrote his will, Written in a beautiful hand on paper yellow with age, it is kept in a vault in the Court House of Union County, South Carolina. In this will, proved in open court Sept. 27, 1790, he mentions his wife Mary and confirms to his son, Battle, "the legacy that I received in Virginia, which Colo Birdsong my father, gave to me to raise for my son, Battle" - He also leaves a legacy to "My daughter, Sarah Ramsey" The above daughter, Sarah Ramsey, was wife of John Ramsey, R. 1, p. 125. She evidently died between the date of the above will and that of John Ramsey made in 1798, as he does not mention her in his will.

State Records of North Carolina, Vol. 16, p. 657, (3) Wheeler's History of North Carolina, p. 85, (4) D.A.R. number 22-7110, list of Mrs. Elizabeth Woodcock Campbell Symmes.

In 1785 John Birdsong had moved to Union County, South Carolina as proven by records found in Deed Bk. 2 "B", p. 113, Aug 22 county Court Matthew purchased 45 land from John wife, Title vault in, meaning "the Boone, Tn." once" John on the map made mill,

Jan. 1948

DR. JAMES JOHNSTON SNIPES
GLENDALE, CALIFORNIA
1607 N. Verdugo Rd.

*

J. J. Snipes Ltr
—f—
Erratum

About the middle of page 208 I think I wrote:
"John Birdsong's wife and John Winter's wife were sisters"

This should read:
"John Ramsey's wife and John Winters wife were sisters."

Both were daughters of John Birdsong.

Please correct as above.

The index on the following pages is far from complete, but all names essential to the genealogy are listed.

Index

- A -

Abbott, Sarah 180
Abernathy, Mr. 97
Adams family 170
" Abigail 170, 171
" Henry 171
" John 170
" Samuel 171
Alden, Hopestil 168 and Sept. 167
" John 168
" Priscilla 168
" Joseph 168
Alexander, Margaret 94
Allen, Annie 23, 28
" Elisha, 179, 191
" Eunice, 155, 179
" George, 179
" Henry, 63
" John R., 23
" John T, 23, 28
" Julia 28
" Mary L. 28
" Matthew 179
" Samuel, 179
" Seaborn, 46
Alston, Ann E. 118, 120
" Cassie 120
" Emily, 93, 118
" Fannie, 118, 119
" James, 88, 115, 118, 119, 120, 124, 131
" Jane, 118, 119
" John, 114, 115, 119
" John R. 119, 131
" Joseph John 115-
" Lollis 119
" Lydia 119
" Margaret 131
" Mattie 148
" Mary 118, 119
" Mary D. 115-
" Philip 89, 93, 115, 118, 120.
" Sarah J. 119
" Temperance 92, 118
" William D. 118
" Winnifred 115-
Ammons, Benj. 54
Anderson, Michael 4
Anthony, Blanche 145-
" Ernest A. 145-
" Katherine 145-
" Pearl 145-
" Sue Cathey 145-
Armstrong, B. L. 138
" Harry 138
" Henry 138
" Virginia 138
Ashe, Isabella, 85-
Arlett, John 166, 173
" Mary 166, 173
Atwater, Edmund 45-
" Grace S. 28
" Hubert 28
" John B. 28
" John W. 28
" Matthew 45-
" Rowland L. 28
" Sallie B. 28
" Wm Paul 28
Ayer, John 163
" Rebecca 163, 166

- B -

Bailey, Bailye etc. 203
" Chapton 90
Baker, Thomas 55-
Baldwin, Abner 45-
" Delilah 45-
" Joseph 45-
" Melvin 45-
Ballinger, F. S. 51
" Margaret 51
Barbados records 2
Barlow, Polly 54
Barnes, John A. W. 20, 28
Barrett, John 192
" Jonathan 192
" Mary 182, 192
" Thomas 191
Batton, Mr. 46
Bayley, Miss 54
Bebenbrough, Mr. 49
Bell, Mr. 94
" J. C. 98
" Kathryn 98
Berry family 151
" Augustus N. 153, 175, 177,
" Benjamin 151, 157
" Benjamin W. 152
" George A. 153, 158
" Gertrude M. 26, 154
" John 151
" Joseph 152, 184
" Thomas 151
" William 151
" William Harris 152, 187,
Biggs, E. A. 28
" W. J. 28
Billingsley, Mary 49
Birdsong, John 207, 208
" Sarah 130, 207, 208.
Bishop, Joan 165-
Blakemore, Mary 71
" Susan 126.
Boggs, Miss 18
Bond, Elizabeth 19, 20
Bonner, Eloie 18
Bowers, Tabitha 42
Bowman, Margaret 145-
Boylton, J. C. 48
Bradbury, Judith 178
Bradford, Jerusha 158, 192
" Thomas 192
" William 192
Bradshaw Sarah 47
Branch, Mary E. 43
Brandon, Ann 142
" Elizabeth 142
" John 142
" Mary 142
" Richard 142
" William 142
Breeding, Mary 82
Brewer, Margaret 42
" Mary 120
Bridges, Edmund 165-
" James, 161, 165, 178
" John, 165, 182
" Mary (Polly) 165, 183.
Bridgman, Susan 198 and Sept. 195
" Mary K., 155, 198
Brooks, Nannie 119
" Susan 54
Brown, Mr. 49, 54
" Patty 54
Browne, Peter 196
" Rebecca 134, 196
Bryce, J. M. 47
Burchard, F. E. 16
Burford, Fannie 96
" Jesse 96
" Sarah 96
Burke, Gov. 125-
Burnett, A. D. 23
" Edna W. 23
" Eliza 71
" Emma V. 23
" Isaiah 17, 40, 41, 71
" James 71
" John F. 71

Burnett, Julia 71
" Leobil 23
" Lucien 71
" Lulu 23
" Nancy 17, 71
" Ola May 23
" Thomas 23
Burson, Amy L. 99
Burton, Enos 135-
Bupton, Anthony 167
" Elizabeth 167
" Hannah 167, 197
" John 167
Bryon, Mr. 47
Bryant, James 84
" James Jr. 84
Bynum, James 15, 16
" Luke 16, 45-
" Martha 16, 45-
Byrom, Abigail 184, 191
" Mehitabel 179, 191
" Nicholas 154, 191
" Nicholas Jr. 191
Byrd, Pearl 49

- C -

Cain, Mary 49, 51
" Virginia 49, 51
Caldwell, Elizabeth 96
" Wm Addison 96
Campbell, Alexander 89
" Chalmers 136
" Elizabeth W. 136, 137
" Emily E. 100
" Francis W. 135, 136
" J. A. 100
" J. A. Jr. 100
" Jeanette 121, 136
" R. O. 100
" W. B. 100
Capps, Hamilton 54
Carr, Miss 138
~~Carroll, Elizabeth 133~~
~~" James 133~~
~~" John 133~~
~~" Sallie 133~~
~~" Thomas 133~~
Case, Barbara 98
" Mary J. 98
" L. W. 98
" Sarah 98
Carter, John 54
Cartwell, Ann 131
Castle, Louise 53-
Cathey, James 145-
" John 145-
" Susanna 145-
Chaffin, Polly 87
Chalmers, Chas. 131
Chancey family 122
" Elizabeth 115, 122
Chappell, John 46
" Letitia 46
" Sarah 46
Chase Aquila 165-
" Aquila Jr. 165-
" Priscilla 165, 174
" Thomas 165-
Chester, Dr John 119
Chicester, Mary 161
Childers, Demitt 49
Childs Cora B. 14
Clapp, Laura 120
Clark family 122
" Frances 135-
" Hugh 131
" Mary 115, 122
Clay, Elizabeth 7
" William 7
Clegg, Mr. 16
" Betsy 16
Clements, Mary 168
Cleveland family 156
" Ezra 157, 158
" Joseph 157
" Moses 157
" Sarah 157, 186
" Samuel 157
Coffin, Adonis 164
" Elizabeth 164, 183
" Eunice 164
" James 164
" John 164
" Mary 164
" Peter 164
" Steven 164
Cole, J. D. 48
" R. E. 98
Colt, E. 120
Coleman, Mary E. 54
" Rosa B. 53-
" William 46, 135-
Cook, Beulah 50
" Francis 194
" Jane 194
" Mary B. 47
" Minnie 99
" R. H. 47
Cotter, Amy L. 101, 102
" Arthur 97, 99
" Catherine 99
" Claud J. 97
" Dolly 99
" James Le Roy 99
" Le Roy 97, 99
" Louise 99
" Mary A. 97, 99
" Minnie 99
Cottier, Mary L. 102
" Nancy L. 99, 102
" Nita 99
" Rachel 99
" Sarah 99
" Walter H. 99, 97
" Walter Henderson, 99, 101
" Wm Arthur 97, 99
" William H. 97
Couch, Wesley 92
Cox, Elizabeth 91
" Emma C. 50
" Jeremiah 91
" Nathan 91
" William W. 50
Craighead, Thos. 88
Crawford, Mr. 97
Crenshaw, Peter 138
Crisp, Miss 18
" Frances 18
" John 16
Crockett family 146
" Anthony 146
" James 146
" Jane 88, 89, 146, 147
" John 146
" Samuel 146
Crozier, Gertrude 100
Rudolph 8, 11, 58
Culbertson, R. W. 94
Currie R. L. 28
" Roberta 28

- D -

Dane, Elizabeth 156
" John 156
Davenport, Abigail 181, 187
" Charles 181, 185-
" Francis 181
" Humphrey 181
" John 181
" Mary 181
" Paul 181
" Richard 181
" Thomas 181
Davidson Penelope 87
Davis, S. K. 24
Day, Julia 47
De Berry, Elizabeth 136, 138
" Matt 136
" Mattie 136
De Grafferreid, Thomas 135
De Jarnette, Wm 131
Dickey, Elizabeth 87
Dillon, Wm 191

Index

Douglas, Emma 137
" Ida 137
" Leila O. 99
" Louise 99
" Louise Jr. 99
" Maggie 137
" Richard 99
" Richard Jr. 99
Dodd, Jane 95-
" Wm J. 95-
Doyle, Eliza 137
" J. C. 137
" Virginia 137
Drake, Francis 130
" Matthew 130
Drew, Miss 54
Duncan, Ambrose 135-
" Kate 135-
" Laura 135-
" Mary R. 135-
" Wm T. 135-
Dunham, Mehitabel 172, 175-
" John 175-
Durham, Mr. 42

- E -

Ebbing, Elmer 49
Edson, Mary 191
Edwards, Ann 91
" George 91
" Henry 16, 47
" Hubert 2 5-
" James S. 47
" Luther 47
" Sidney 16
" William 47
Ellis, Mr. 49
" Betty 23
Emery family 190
" John 176, 190
" John Jr. 176, 190
" John III 190
" Lydia 190, 191
" Moses 190, 191
" Ruth 160, 191
" Sarah 174, 191
" Stephen 189, 191
Emmerson, Miss 49
Emperour family 205-
Emsworth family, 185-
" Mary A. 152, 187
" Nehemiah 181, 187
" Samuel 157, 186
" Septa 186, 187, 188
" Tyrhall 185, 186
Estes, Beaufort M. 95, 137
" Blanche 137, 138
" Elizabeth 137, 138
" Emily 95, 97
" Flora 137, 138
" Jane 95
" Kate 95-
" Sarah (Sallie) 95, 98
Ewing, Mr 120
" Elizabeth (Betty) 54, 120.

- F -

Fanning, Col. David 115.
Farnum, Mary 177
Farrell, Hattie 23
Farrington family 70
" Jack (Virginia) 70, 71
" John 70
Faust, John 42
Fearrington J. P. 70
Fishburne, General 17
" E. B. 14
" George B. 14
" William S. 14
Fisher, Dr. 59
" A. L. 43
Fitzpatrick, Edwin 1, 2
Fleming, Mr. 94
Flowers, Mr. 56
Forest, John 42
" Nathan B. 20, 21, 96
Fowler, L. W. 138
Frankland Frank Jr. 25-
" Leila C. 97
" Robert Ernest 97
Frazier, Geriah 42
Freeman, Hattie S.
French, Ann 15
" Robert 15
Frost, Mr 47
Fry, James 168, 174
" Lydia 174, 185-
" Phoebe 169, 174
" Sarah 166, 174
Fussell Fannie 121
" James 120
" James A. 120
" Littlebury 120
" Susan 120
" William 120

- G -

Gaines, Austin S. 101
" Elizabeth S. 101
" Thomas F. 101
" Thomas F. Jr. 101
Gaither, Ephraim 96
Galloway, Annie 120
Gardner, Annie 23
Garth, Thomas 16
Gillespie, Anna 136
" Charles C. 136
" Eleanor 90
" Eliza 93
" John 93, 134
" John T. 136
" LeRoy C. 16, 92, 93, 134.
" LeRoy F. 134, 136
" LeRoy III 136
Glasson, Mr. S. 43
Godfrey, Ruth 43
Goodwin, Mary 46
" J. A. 46
Goster, Elizabeth 45-
Grantham, D. E. 43
" Henry 55-
Granville, Henry 55-
" Lord 83
Green, Edna 118
Greenleaf family 183
" Daniel 165, 178, 183
" David 183
" Edmund 183
" John 182, 183
" Sarah 152, 183
" Stephen 164, 183
Greer, Mr. 136
" D. C. 138
" Elizabeth 138
" John A. 135, 136
" Rowan A. 138
" Rowan A. Jr. 138
Griffin, Jim 60
Gullon Elizabeth 135, 137
" Henry L. 135
" Henry L. Jr. 135-
" James 135-

— H —

Hockney, Benjamin 23
" Clarence 23
" Daisy 23, 28
" Sibil 23
" Jackson 23
" J.J. 23
" Peter 23
" Temp. 23
Hale, Ezekiel 160, 191
" John 161
" Judith 161, 178
" Honor 159
Hall, Ann 90
" James 87
" Honor 90
Haller, R.J. 43
Halsford, Bertha 137
Hancock family 205—
Hansen, Hester 55—
Hansford family 203
Harbert, Daniel 135—
Hardin, Sarah 179
Harding, Martha 88
Harlan, C.A. 24
Harmon, Mr. 46
" Betty 49
" Caroline 49
Harris, Chas. N. 97
" Helen G. 50
" Howell 4
" J.C. 25—
" Leila 97
" Nannie 24
" Polly 45
Hartley, Shelma-49
Hatch, Alexander 15, 16
Hatfield, Miss 18
Hawkins, Sallie 135—
Hayes, Burrough 134
" J.C. 100
" W.A. 134
" W.L. 131
Haynes, Alice 71
" Paul Hamilton 11—14
Hayward, Joanna 167, 172
" John 172
" Joseph 172, 175—
" Thomas 172
Hazelton, Fizzie 55—
" William 55—
Hazen, Edna 176, 179
" Edwards 176
Heaine, Maud 23
Henderson, W.J. 47
Hicks, Esther P. 24
" C.C. 24
Hills, Deborah 163-182
" Elizabeth 182
" Joseph 182
Hines, Joseph 61, 62
Hoagland, Mrs 90
Hoke, Mr. 97
Hollis, Margaret 19
Holmes, Julia 133
Holt family 204
Hopson, Jedac 46
Horne, Regina 102
Horton, Mr. 17
" Pet 23
Hotchkiss, C.R. 95—
" Sue Matt, M. 95—
Hough, C. 43
House, Mr. 46
Howard, Emma 43
" Hortense 98
Howe, Elizabeth 156
" James 156
Howell, Mr. 46
Hunt, Andrew 84
" Mehitabel 182
Hunter, James K. 95—
Huston, Jos. 49
" John 49
" William 51
Hutchinson family 195—
" Mary 160, 196
Hybitts, James 84

— I —

Ikenor, Charles 55—
Imbler, Mr. 59
" Martha 59
Ingram Alice Steinbach 136
" Annie 135, 136
" Guy 135, 135—
" John 135—
" Pratt 136
" Louise 135—
" Sylvia 94, 135—
" Paul 136
" Thomas 135—
" William 135, 136

— J —

Jackson, Faith Ann 91
Jacques, Julius, 83
" Rita 84
James, Margaret 100
Jeffries, Hannah 181
" Henry 81
Jenkins, Sylvia 42
Jetter, Eleanor 92

Jhuson Alter 48
" Jedac 189
" Jesse Jr. 189
" Sarah 189
" Sidney 49
" William 189

Johnston Clan 73
" Addison 96, 99
" Agnes 84, 87
" Alice 90
" Amelia 94
" Ann 90, 93, 94
" Anna 92
" Annie 88
" Annie Lyndon 96, 98
" Becca 97
" Beverly 98
" Charlotte 98
" Dovey 90
" E.M. 98
" Eleanor 84, 85, 88
" Eliza 99
" Elizabeth 84, 86, 87, 91, 96.
" Elizur 91
" Elva 88
" Emily 93
" Emma 96
" Eugenia 94
" Frances 98
" Gilbert 82
" Guy R. 96, 98
" Hardee 82
" Inez 94
" Ingram 94
" James 87, 88, 90, 93, 94, 118
" Jane 88, 90, 119
" Jenny 87, 91
" Jesse 87, 90, 96, 98
" John 20, 82, 83, 84, 87, 88, 96, 91, 92, 93, 94, 96, 103, 118, 142
" John B. 83, 94, 96, 98
" John D. 90, 94
" John N. 82
" John L. 87, 105
" John R. 94
" John S. 90
" Joseph R. 90
" Judith H. 87, 91
" Julius 94
" Pratt 94
" Leila 94, 97
" Lemuel D. 87, 98
" Lida 98
" Lois 98
" Lucretia 98
" Lydia 92, 95
" Maggie 94.
" Margaret, 90
-98, 10

Index

Johnston, Marjorie 98
" Martha 88, 91
" Mary 84, 87, 88, 96, 98, 145-
" Mary A. 90, 91, 93, 97
" Mary F. 98
" Mary G. 97
" Matthew Locke 84, 85, 88, 89
" Mildred 98
" Miranda 91
" Mortimer 94
" Murray M. 96
" Nancy E. 91
" Nancy M. 87, 91
" Nathan C. 88, 91
" Polly 87
" Rachel 87
" Rachel D. 96
" Rhoda J. 99
" Richard 90
" Robert 82, 83, 84, 88, 97, 146
" Robert F. 90
" Robert Z. 94, 97
" Rufus D. 90, 94
" Sallie, 84, 90
" Samuel, 82
" Sarah 84, 90
" Shirley 98
" Susan 88, 94
" Temperance 20, 22, 23, 93
" Thomas C. 90, 94
" Thomas D. 90
" William 83, 87 90, 94
" William A. 93, 96
" William A. Jr. 96, 98
" William A. III 98
" Wm Addison C. 96, 99
" William S. 87, 90
" William T. 99
" Zenos 90
Jones, Amos 136
" Mary 136
Jordan, Benjamin 84
Justice, Allen 15, 16
Justin, Lila 43

-K-

Keelen, Elizabeth 135-
Keeler, Mary 138
Keith, Fannie 120
" Hunt 120
Kelly, Grace 43
" Maria 90
Key, Mr. 17
Kimball family 171
" Deborah 171, 172, 173
" Richard 171, 172
" Thomas, 163, 172, 173
" Thomas Jr. 172
King, Mr. 47
" Rachel 101
Knabe, Annie 153
Knox, Absalom 90
" Jessie 90

-L-

Lacey, A. B. 92
" Caleb 92
" Caroline 92
" David 92
" Franklin 91
" H. W. 92
" James, 91, 92
" John 92
" Lewis 92
" Lida 91
" Mary 92
" Nancy J. 91
" Philemon 16
" Stephen 91
" Theophilus 92
" William 91
Lasabe, Ben H. 18, 49, 51
" Cora 49
" Ernest M. 49, 52
" John
" Margaret 5, 51 49
" Priscilla E. 43
" Sallie F. 51
Lawrence, J. H. 55-
Larson, Isabella 24
" John C. 24
" Scott 24
Lawson, Sarah 83
Lassiter, Ida 98
Lawrence, W. W. 26
Le Master, E. B. 138
Learned, Sarah 192
Liggett, Levi 53-
Lindsey, Sarah 42
Lightle, Anna S. 24
" Edward 24
" Elizabeth 24
" Julian 24
" Minnie 24, 28
" W. H. 24
Ligon, Annie 88
" Benj. 88
Locke family 141
" Elizabeth 84, 140, 141
" Elizabeth Foster 143
" Francis 141, 143, 144, 145-
" George 141
" John 141
" Margaret 141, 142
" Mary 145-
" Matthew 141, 142, 143, 144, 145-
" Robert 141
" William 145-
Lockhart Mary E. 52
Logan, Edna J. 19
Loker, Mary 194
Long, Mr. 42
Lodeng, Walter 43
Lowe, Mr. 97
Loyd, Elizabeth 55-
Lucas, B. B. 99
" Mary C. 99
Luce, 58, 59
Lyle, Carrie R. 138
" Mr. 134

-M-

Moab, Lydia 92
Magna Charta 123
Mann, Lia 24
Marshall, Ann,
" Rachel 6
Marion, San Francis 7
Marston, John 161
" Sarah 6, 161, 165-
Martin, Alfred
" William
Marston, Aaron 7
Mitchell, Jane 162
" J. C. 160
" J. S. 161
" Mary E. 160
" S. S. 160
" T. E. 160
Mahaffey, Mary 49
Meek, John 49
" Jack 49
Meriwether, A. G. 95-
" Asbury 136
" David 95-
" Harvey 136, 137
" James 95-
" James 119, 138
" Nate 136, 137
" Pamelia 138
" Lucile 95-
" W. A. 95, 136

Merimether, Marion 137
" Sarah 119
" Sue Matt 95-
Merrill family 174
" Able 165, 174
" Ann Moody 175, 177
" Ezekiel 174, 175, 178, 191
" Mary 178
" Nathaniel 174
" Roger 160, 174
Miller, Bertie 136
" J. C. Dr. 25-
Minor, Bettie 57
Mitchell, Experience 173, 194
" Sarah 173
Montedonico, Elizabeth 138
" Joseph D. Jr. 138
Montgomery, Alexander 150
" Catherine A. 177, 178, 182
" John 182
Moody, Caleb 177, 178
" Eleanor 165, 178
" John 84
" Sarah 178, 183
" Thomas 178
Mooney, Joe 25-
Moore, Leila J. 97
" Louise 97, 99
" T. M. 43
" Wm S. 97
Morrell, Isaac 176
" Katharine 176, 184
" Sarah 176.
Morris, Fannie 50
" Ruth 23
Morrison, Henry 87, 99
" J. 99.
Morrow, Eddie 98
" Julia 96
Morse, Anthony 179
" Benjamin 176, 179
" Ruth 176, 179
Mullins, Priscilla 168
" William 168
Murchison, Dunk 135-
" Frances 135-
" Kate 135-
" Mary 135-
" Mitt 135-
" Murdock 135-
Murdock, Milford 138
McAlee, William 199
McBride, Ann 131, 133
" Archibald 131
" Archibald Jr. 131, 134
" E. L. 98
" Eliza 131
" Fannie 131
" Henry 131
" James 131
McBryde, Jeanette 131
" Lydia 131, 134
" Maria 134
" Martin 131
" Mary 134
" Sarah J. 131
McCranie, Mr. 88
McCray, Dorothy J. 29
" Frances L. 29 (Fanny)
" John H. 29
" Fanny 29 (Frances L.)
McDaniel Jesse 42
McDonald
McDuffie, Ann 199
" Archibald 199
" Daniel 200
" David 200
" James, 199, 200
" John 199, 198, 200
" Mansfield 199,
" Martha, 198, 199, 200
" Mary 199
" Pamela E. W. 153, 200
McIver, Kenneth 133
McKissack, Dr. 135-
McLeod, Mr. 49
McMillon, Ann 132, 135-
" Barbara 132
" Elizabeth 132, 136
" Isabel 132
" John 132
" Lydia 132, 135-
" Margaret 132
" Mary, 132, 135-
(This is the same girl as Ann. The name is Mary Ann)
" Sarah 132, 136
McMullen, Mr. 97
McKnight, Robt. 101

— M —

Mason Mr. J. 136, 137
Melville, Celia 46
" Franklin 135-
" Martha 42
Mewborn, Sallie 99
Mewborne family 155
" Aurelia 155
" Benjamin 155, 192
" James 155, 156
" Simon 155
Newton, Sara 155
Norton, [illegible] 161
" Sarah 161
Normont, Stephen 16, 23, 45
" A. W. 23
" Alphens 23
" Annie 23
" E. C. 23
" Eaton 23
" Effie 23
" Eliza 23
" Elizabeth 45-
" Flossie 23
" Floyd 23
" Grace 23
" Harry B. 23
" J. H. 23
" J. S. 23
" J. R. 23
" J. W. 23
" John 18
" Laura 18
" Leta Mae 23
" Lewis 23
" Martha 23
" Mitt 18, 23
" Patsy 45-
" Rosser 23
" Sarah 17
" Savanna 18
" Tabitha 17
" W. S. 18, 23
" W. J. 23

— O —

Osgood, John 167
" John H. 165
" Lydia, 168, 173
" Mariah, 168, 177
Oliver, Dorothy 52
Oliver 60
Orton, Rieson 84
Osmot, John 90

— P —

Page, Frances 71
Farmer, John 4
Palm Landing, 22
Palmer Tillie 132
Porter family 82
" Jacob 173, 85
" Phoebe 163, 85
Parsons, H. C. 95
" Lucile M. 95
Paton, Kate 95
" Wm H. 95
Partridge, Jonas 141
" Sarah 15
Patterson, Albert 95

Index

Pearce, Annie J. 98
" Austin W. 98
" Elizabeth 98, 101
Pegues, Alexander 120
" James 120
" Oliver 120
" Philip 120
" Thomas 120
Pemberton, Deborah 163, 173
" James 163
" John 163, 182
Perkins, George 197
" Phoebe 152, 197
" Timothy 169, 176, 197
" William 197
Person, Mr. 23
" Benj. 23
" Philip 23
" Polk 23
" Tyson 23
" Virlie Lee 23
Peters family 169
" Andrew 169
" Phoebe 169, 197
" Samuel 169
" William 169
Phillips family 205-
" Mr. 94
" Blanche E. 138
" Elizabeth 138
" George R. 138
" George R. Jr. 138
" Cuna 43
" Sarah 138
Pickard, A. L. 43
" Robert 43
Pierce, Mary 178
" Ora 137
" Sarah 178
Pinckney 15-
Pinder 1, 2
" John 1
" Timothy 1
Polk, Elizabeth 53
" Robert 53
" William 53
Poor family 177
" Agnes 177
" Benj. 177, 178, 180
" Daniel 168, 177
" Ebenezer 177
" Eliza P. 153, 177
" Henry 178
" Roger 177
" Samuel 172, 175, 177
" Sylvanus 177
Pope, Amanda 47
" Mr. 135-
Porter, Sarah 151
Powell, Lewis 3
Pratt, Benjamin 178, 180
" Benjamin 180
" Jacob 189

Prescott family 193
" Dorothy 194
" James 193, 194
" John 193
" Lonos 194
" Ralph 193
" Roger 193
" William, Col. 194
" William H. 194

— R —

Ragland, Dr. F. 28
Raiman, Elizabeth 48
Ramsey, Ambrose 125-
" Ann 118, 130
" Fannie 130, 131
" George 119
" Jane 130, 132
" John 125-130
" Lydia 130
" Mary 130, 131
" Matthew 125-
" Sarah B. 130, 131
Randall, Daisy 49
Reeves 58
Reid, Ambrose 131, 135-
" Buck 135-
" Carrie 135-
" Eldon F. 135-
" Gaston 135-
" Isabella 131, 135-
" James 135-
" James H. 135-
" Lillian 135-
" Love 135-
" Martha 135-
" Mary 135-
" Mary R. 135-
" Marshall 135-
" Ramsey 135-
" Thomas D. 131, 135-
" Ted 135-
" William 135-
Rice, Ed, Estelle 61
Robinson, Allison 42
" Belva R. 90
Rogers, Eunice 55-
" Sarah 187
Romenger, Mary 98
Rutledge, Blanche 145-
" Edith 94, 143, 145-
" Henry 94, 145-
" Jane 145-
" Theresa 145-

— S —

Salford, Franklin 90
Sain 15, 97
Sanford, Henry 47
" James 116, 47
Sanders, Lucy 49
Saunders, Catherine 14
" Lawrence 14
" Mr. 120
Sawyer, Mary 176, 190
" Ruth 176, 179
" William 176
Saymard, Henry R. 155-
" Pamela Whitman 155-
Schang, Dr. 61, 62, 63
Scott, Benj. H. 24
" Oliver 24
Searcy, Julia 101
Shackelford, Florence 19
" Vesta V. 133
" Walter Scott 133
Shanklin, James 46
Shaw, Abram 182
" Alice 183
" Hannah 154, 183
" Helen 193
" John 183
" Joseph 183
" Judith 183
Shelton (Skelton), Martha 47
Silverstein, Emil 25-
Singleton, Georgia 48
Simmons, Mary 168
" Noah 168
Skillern, James 119
" John 119
" Sarah J. 119
Smiley, Elizabeth 83
Smith, Amanda 91
" Ann 192
" Crandon 91
" Herbin 91
" G. E. 49
" James 91
" Joanna 172
" John, 91, 184, 192
" Margaret 48
" Mary 172
" Polly 91
" Priscilla 151
" Thomas, 192
" Tristin 181, 185-
" Leo 49
Spencer, E. S. 100
" E. K. 100
" Elizabeth 97, 100
" Evelyn E. 101
" George 97, 101
" George H. 97, 101
" Judith 97, 100
" Jane 97, 100
" James [illegible] 97, 100
" Lucy Catherine 101

Snipes, Sarena A. 55-
" Silas F. 19
" Solomon, 43
" Susan 16, 24
" Tabitha 16
" Tanny 29
(Frances McCrory)
" Telatha 54
" Temperance Johnston 20, 22, 23
" Theresa 19
" Tillman 24
" Tina M. 44
" Thomas 51
(Benjamin Thomas)
" Thomas 3, 4, 6, 7, 15-16, 17, 18, 33, 37, 38, 39, 54, 55-
" Thomas B. 17
" Thomas F. 42
" Thomas L. 28
" Thomas W, 16, 18, 19
" Viola 56
" Wade Hampton 55-
" Walter 17
" Walter Lee 24
" Wesley W. 51
" Wilbur Lee 24
" William 14, 15, 16, 33, 34, 35, 45, 46, 54, 55-
" William A. 42, 45, 47, 50
" William B. 19, 20
" William C. 9, 14, 46, 48, 54, 58
" William D. 42, 47, 49
" William F. 17, 23, 28
" William H. 45, 47
" William H. 50
" William J. 48
" William M. 43
" William R. 51
" William S. 16, 17, 47, 49
" William T. 46, 48
" Willie M. 56
" Wilson 54, 55-
" Wilson Jr. 55, 56, 57
" Winfield S. 46, 49
" Wyatt E. 56
" Young C. C. 46, 48
" Zachariah T. 46, 48
" Zachary 42
Snow, Daniel 167, 172
" Isaac 183
" Joseph 167, 168
" Rhoda 154, 167
" Sarah 94
" William 167, 196
Somerville, B. H 100
" J. S. 100
Spalding, Andrew 181
" Edward 181
" John 182, 192
" Mary 165, 182
" Sampson 165, 182
Spidel, R. 16
Squire, Edith 170
Squires, Henry 54
Stafford, Malissa 49
Stainback, Alice 136
Stanford, Mary L. 42
Stanley, Hattie 55-
Stevens, Curtis A. 28
" Hannah 173
" John A. 28
" John C. 28
" Julia L. 28
" Mary 55-
" Virginia 48
Stevenson, S. W. 94
Stewart, Mrs. 94
Stock, John 6
Stocker, Mrs. Flora 200
Stone, Mary 189
Stratton, Owen J. 63
Strawn, John 16
Street, Donald 134
" Hugh M. 134
" James 134
" Julian 134
" Richard 134
Strother, Eliza 119
" Emma 119
Sturdevant, Eloise 93
" Franklin 93
Straub, Sidney 47
Swann family 206
" James 99
" J. J. 102
" Mary 99
" Mary F. 102
Symonds, Annie 137
" C. R. 137
" Elizabeth C. 137
" Francis Campbell 137, 138
" Francis Campbell Jr. 138

- T -

Tackett, Mary 48
Talbert, James Jr. 25-
Taylor, Alpha 119
" Eliza 119
" Emma C. 24
" Eva L. 120
" Fannie 120
" F. B. 20
" Florence 20
" Floyd 20
" George W. 119
" John D. 120
" Lena Clapp 120
" Philip 119
" Thomas, 119, 120, 136, 138
" W. L. 19, 20.
Temple, Dorothy 111
" Mary Drew 115
" Sir John 111
Thews, Elizabeth 136
" Francis D. 133
Thomas, Mr. 42
" Evelyn 52
" W. D. 43
Thompson, Jim 60
Thorpe, Thos. 1
Thrift, Drewry 15
Timmons, Mrs. 55-
" Minnie 55-
Tipton, William 3
Tracy family 201
" Alice 202
" Christopher 202
" John 202
" Margaret 202
" Sarah, 180, 202
" Stephen 180, 201, 202.
" Thomas 202
" William 202
Trigg, Alanson 132, 136
" Lydia 136
" Maggie 136
" Sallie 136, 137
Trotter, H. H. 119
Tucker, Ellen 48
Turner, Nancy 135
Turrentine, S. L. 71
Tuttle, Charlotte 99

Index

Tyson, Amelia 119
" Aubrey 120
" Benj. 119, 121
" Benj. Jr. 121, 136
" Blakeley 121
" Edwin 121
" Eliza 121
" Elizabeth Ewing 120
" Emmie 120, 131, 135.
" James a. 119
" Jane 119
" John a. 119, 120
" John A. Jr. 120
" Louisa 119
" Louise 120
" Lydia 119, 131
" Mary 131, 134
" Philip 119
" Thomas 120

— V —

Vernum, John 162, 185, 194
" Phoebe 163, 167
" Samuel 162
" Susanna 177
Vaughan, Benj. 4
Venters, Polly 54
Vining, Sarah 154
Vinsetting, Elizabeth C. 102
" W. H. 102.

— W —

Waldren, Abigail 200
" Richard 200
Waldrig, William 51
Walker, Ernest 49
" Mary 55-
Wallis family 122
" Ann 111, 122
" John 111, 122
Wallo, Zachariah 46
Ward, Mr. 42
" Sarah 42
Ware, Fiera 18
Waterton, Susanna 173
Watkins, Marion V. 51
" Susan 19
" Thomas 16
Weathers, Nilla 23
Webster, J. J. 43
Weeks, Thelma 43
Weems, rev. 7
Weir, David 89
West, Wilma 101
Wharton, John 89
" William L. 94
Wheeler, Ann 166
" John 166
White, miss 54
" Belle 84
" James 88
" John 88
" Sarah 44
" William 88
Wilkerson, Mr. 16
Williams, Burwell 16, 39, 53
" John, 53
" Martha 16, 19
" Mary 53
Williman family 154
" Cora 155-
" Edith 155-
" Effie Mary 153, 155-
" Egra 154, 179
" Egra Jr. 155-
" Gustavus F. 155-, 198
" John 154, 183
" Luther, 155-, 200
" Mary K. B. 155-
" Nicholas 154, 155-
" Thomas 154, 191
Williamson, Clinton 88
" George W. 88
Williamson Lewis 133
" Mary Ann Lewis 133
" Vesta 133
Willis, Sara 48
" Mary A. 48
" Sarah 48
Wilson, Sam A. 50
" Thos. 47
" Willie E. 43
Winn, Ann 157
" Edwin 157
" Emma 157
Womack, Charles 133
" George 133
" Green 133
" James S. 133
" Jane 133
" John a. 133
" Laura F. 133
" Lucy 133
" Lydia 133
" Maria A. 133, 136
" Mary E. 133
" Sarah a. 133
Womble, W. F. 47
" W. S. 47
Wren, Cara L. 49
" Junius 49
Wright, Mr. 145
Williams, back of p. 167

— Y —

Yeomans, John 56.
Young L. D. 26

Snelson, Mrs James B. (Emily Estes) 97, 100, 132
" Morgan Estes 97, 101
" Philip Alston 97, 101
" Philip Alston Jr. 101
" Palmer B. 97,
Snipe, Longdon J. 6
Snipes, Abbie 50
" Abner 45, 46, 50
" Absolom 19
" Ada 48
" Addison J. 54, 55-
" Albert 18, 24, 42, 43
" Alfred 42
" Alfred B. 19
" Alfred M. 43
" Alice 24, 47
" Allen, 24, 54
" Allen Whitman 26, 31
" Alma 43
" Alonzo 46
" Altha 24
" Alvis 17, 45, 47
" Alvis M. 47, 50
" Amelia 54
" Andrew 45-
" Anaconda 19
" Angeline 42
" Ann 16, 55-
" Ann E. 47
" Anna 19, 24, 47
" Antinette 45-
" Archie D. 55-
" Arbis 24
" Arthur 18
" Arthur E. 48, 51
" Aubrey 19
" Audrey O. 51
" Augustus B. 55-
" Augustus E. 43
" Austin 24
" Barbadoes Records 2
" Baxter 18
" Beecher 24
" Belle 49
" Benjamin 47
" Benjamin B. 16, 19, 43
" Benjamin F. 16, 17, 18, 55-
" Benjamin Thomas 51, 52
" Bertie H. 56
" Bessie 49
" Betinea E. 16
" Betsy 16
" Bettie 28
" Biscoe 43
" Berkley 55-
Snipes, Britton J. 16, 19
" Britton W. 16
" Brookes 28
" Caledonia 54
" Calhoun 55-
" Carl 48, 55-
" Carrie Lou 49
" Catherine Louise 29
" Charles 18, 24, 54, 55-
" Charles A. 23, 28
" Charles Lee 43
" Charles Luther 24
" Charles M. 42, 43
" Charles J. 51
" Charles W. 16, 17, 19
" Charlotte 19
" Chesley B. 45, 47
" Chesley B. Jr. 47
" Christopher 55-
" Clarence W. 48
" Clyde 56
" Columbus 19
" Colson E. 42
" Connie R. 19
" Cynthia C. 16
" Cynthia E. 19, 24
" Daisy 23
" Daniel 54, 55-
" Daniel Jr. 54, 55-
" Daniel P. 55-
" David 54
" Delbert 50
" Doc 47, 55-
" Dora 47
" Donald C. 44
" Ed 58
" Edgar 24
" Edith 56
" Edna 28
" Edna Rivers 1, 51
" Edward 42, 55-
" Edward B. 45-
" Edward C. 17
" Edwin 55-
" Edwin Pinckney 16, 17, 20, 24, 41, 91
" Edwin Pinckney Jr. 24, 25-
" Elam 62
" Elbert 46, 48
" Eliza 16, 17, 45-
" Elizabeth 18, 19, 45-
" Elizabeth M.A. 16, 42
" Elizabeth (Lois) 42
" Ella 56
" Ernest 19
" Emily 45, 54
" Emily Ann 19
" Emma 19, 47
" Ernest 20
" Esther 51
Snipes, Ethel 49
" Ethel Brock 48
" Ethel M. 56
" Eufolia 47
" Eugene A. 24
" Eugene M. 47, 49
" Eva 43
" Eva Blond 48
" Evelyn 52
" Evans 55
" Fadia L. 51
" Fannie 19, 46 50, 51-8
" Forrington Burnett 17, 19, 20, 21, 22
" Forrington B. 20, 28 (J.A. Barnes gr.1)
" Florence 48
" Florence Elizabeth 28
" Florence J. 19
" Florence Shackelford 19
" Floyd 43, 44
" Frances 42, 45, 50
" Frances McA Roy (Fanny) 29 1
" Frank 24, 47, 50
" Franklin 46
" Franklin R. 43
" Fred 24, 49
" Gaynell G. 43
" Genevene 19
" George 24, 47
" George R. 58, 62
" George W. 19, 24, 50
" Geraldine 43, 51
" Gertrude B. 26
" Glen 43
" Grace 24
" Grady 28
" Green 47
" Hampton 51
" Hattie 43
" Hattie C. 19
" Hattie Maud 43
" Hattie May 48
" Hazel 51
" Helen 50
" H. E. 47
" Henry H. 47
" Henry R. 55-
" Hibba 49
" Homer 24
" Howard W. 2-
" Huey B. 24
" Hutchinson 49
" Ida 19, 43, 51
" I-- 24
" Ione 19
" Irwin 24
" Isabelle 2-
" Isaac C. 19, 2-

Index

Snipes, James 18, 24, 47, 54
" James A. 16, 17, 18, 19, 24
" James C. 50, 52
" James E. 19
" James F. 19, 24
" James G. 18, 43, 44, 45, 46
" James H. 46, 47
" James Jefferson 46
" James Peter 17
" James Johnston 17, 18, 20, 21, 23, 26,
" James Johnston Jr, 26, 28, 29
" Jane 54
" Jane (Smith) 58
" Janie M. 51
" Jeane 25, 52
" Jemsha 46
" Jesse 45, 46
" Jesse H. 19, 24
" Jessie 28
" Jessie Marie 24
" Jeter 43
" Joe Harris 47, 50
" John 16, 24, 42, 45, 47, 50, 54, 55, 58
" John A. 20, 49
" John B. 45
" John F. 45-
" John G. 45-
" John H. 43
" John N. 19
" John S. 18
" John W. 16, 18, 45, 48
" John Wesley 24, 46, 47, 48, 49.
" Jones 46, 49
" Joseph 47, 54
" Joseph H. 55-
" Joseph J. 15-
" Joseph M. 50
" Joseph W. 19, 24
" Josiah B. 19
" Josie 24
" Josephine 17, 19
" Julia, 17, 23, 55-
" Julia Ann 54
" Julia E. 50
" Kate 49
" Lawson 43
" Lee 23
" Lemma 50
" Leon V. 19

Snipes, Leona 17, 23, 45-
" Leonidas 24, 45-
" Le Roy 50, 52
" Letha 40
" Letha Ann 46
" Lillie 48, 55-
" Lillian 24
" Lizzie 50
" Lizzie C, 19
" Lois (Elizabeth) 42
" Louella 24
" Louisa 28, 55-
" Louise 51
" Lucile 50
" Lucile C. 51
" Lucy Ann 23
" Luther 18, 50
" Mabel 56
" Madge 24
" Major 55-
" Manley 42
" Manley W. 47
" Margaret 6, 7, 15, 19, 24, 44
" Margaret A. 16
" Marion 42
" Mark B. 45-
" Martha 16, 18, 19, 42, 46, 54
" Martha A. 19, 43
" Martha C. 16, 47
" Martha E. 45-
" Martha F. 17, 44
" Mervin L. 28
" Mary 18, 42, 45, 46, 49, 50, 54
" Mary A. 16, 17, 46, 47
" Mary B. 43, 47
" Mary E. 19, 43, 45, 47, 55-
" Mary Lois 44
" Mary Loretta 56
" Matthew 42
" Mattie 50
" Mattie C. 55.
" Maude 48, 49
" Maxine. 24, 28
" Methin 24
" Michael 24, 54
" Millie 50
" Millie B. 49
" Milton 24
" Minnie 19, 49
" Miranda 42
" Miranda 45-
" Mitt 17, 23
" Molly 17
" Monroe 56

Snipes, Nancy 42, 45-
" Nancy Burnetts 17, 91
" Nanky B. 16
" Nancy C. 51
" Nathan 46, 47
" Nathan Jr. 47, 49
" Nathaniel 15
" Nelson 54
" Nina 24
" Nora 43
" Norwood 46
" Ola 43
" Oliver F. 43
" Olivia G. 47
" Ollie O. 24
" Olliver Scott 24
" Ophelia E. 48
" Oscar 24
" Otis L. 51
" Patricia P. 52
" Patsy 45-
" Paul 24
" Pauline 24
" Pearl 24
" Pearl L. 48
" Perry 54
" Pitt 49
" Polly W. 16, 47
" Pompeii 49
" Preston 48
" Price 49, 51
" Priestly John 42
" Ralph H. 43
" Rhoda 16
" Richard 54, 55-
" Riley G. 49, 51
" Robert 24, 43, 46, 55-
" Robert C. 55-
" Robert H. 55-
" Robert G. 52
" Robert F. 24
" Robert W, 18, 23
" R. V. 56
" Roberta 23, 28
" Rob Roy 48
" Rosalie C. 56
" Roscoe C. 56
" Roy 24
" Ruby 51
" Rufus 56
" Ruth 24
" Sabie 48
" Sarah 15, 16, 18, 42
" Sarah A. J. 23, 45-
" Sarah E. 16, 17, 23, 43
" Sarah F. 46
" Sarah J. 47, 49